



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

PRESENTED TO THE UNIVERSITY
BY THE RHODES TRUSTEES

. 533. t. 15.

A N A R R A T I V E
Of the OFFICIAL CONDUCT of
VALENTINE MORRIS, Esq.
Late CAPTAIN GENERAL, GOVERNOR in CHIEF, &c. &c.
OF THE
ISLAND of ST. VINCENT and its DEPENDENCIES.
WRITTEN BY HIMSELF.

Bt from the Museum bookstore.



THIS WORK IS SOLD BY

**Miss DAVIES, Corner of Sackville-street,
Piccadilly; Mr. HOOPER, Holborn, fac-
ing Southampton-street; Mr. EGERTON,
Charing-Cross; Mr. DILLY, Poultry;
and Mr. LUKE WHITE, Dublin.**

ERRATA, AND OMISSIONS OF THE AUTHOR.

Page. Line.

- 16 6 of the note in the Introduction, omit the word *so* between those of *was* and *from*.
- 15 5 Ditto of the 2d note, for *Rabeca*, read *Rabaca*.
- 21 21 for *Pettigers*, read *Pettiguna*.
- 31 11 instead of *intelligencer*, read *correspondents*.
- 31 18 after this line, insert the mark of reference † to the proper note.
- 35 22 of the notes, instead of his *Lordship*, read *Lord George Germain*.
- 38 1 of the note, for *indispensable*, read *indisputable*.
- 41 6 of the note, instead of *on order*, read *in order*.
- 44 2 of the note, after mine omit *and*, and after other. add *letters of*.
- 44 22 of the note, instead of *twelfth of ditto*, read *fourth*.
- 48 8 of ditto, instead of *friends*, read *funds*.
- 52 17 of ditto, after *do* add *it*.
- 62 9 of ditto, instead of *London*, read *Lindoe*.
- 68 20 instead of *an which*, read *when*.
- 69 1 for *D. Connor*, read *Dr. Connor*.
- 71 10 omit the *and* after present.
- 72 4 for *proves*, read *prove*.
- 95 16 for *Pumfield*, read *Piercfield*.
- 108 5 omit *c* from &c.
- 119 8 for *Chatours*, read *Chatoier*.
- 121 10 for *Oyo*, read *Oya*.
- 121 11 for *Sackwel*, read *Sackville*.
- 125 3 for *coulours*, read *couleurs*.
- 116 1 for *Misliiff*, read *Meslisf*.
- 139 29 after inhabitants, add *and*, instead of *to*.
- 137 13 for *last*, read *East*.
- 147 7 after brought on, add *me*, and for *mongst*, read *amongst*.
- 147 10 for the words *to his*, insert *for the*.
- 148 29 insert *not* between *did* and *go*.
- 154 6 add *I* after *but*.
- 157 19 omit *and*.
- 163 2 of the note, for *troopt*, read *troop*.
- 186 2 of the note, add the word *and* after that of *spot*.
after *been*, add *willing*.
- 188 10 omit *c* from &c.
- 202 8 for *much*, read *such*.
- 210 15 for *ports*, read *posts*.
- 228 9 for *picce*, read *peace*.
- 228 16 for *although time*, read *also time*.
- 233 1 of the third note, after *properly*, add *made*.
- 234 5 of the note, for *acquainted*, read *unacquainted*.
- 236 5 of the note, after *board*, add *not*.
- 260 28 for *Oyja*, read *Oya*.
- 269 9 for *Curacca*, read *Curassoa*.
- 276 11 for *Ryam*, read *Byam*.
- 277 13 of the note, for *ibem*, read *him*.
- 277 85 for *no*, read *any*.
- 294 9 after *seal*, for *of*, read *and*.
- 302 2 of the note, read 250 instead of 230; and after the word *men*, add,
including sick, and all others.
- 304 2 for *ever*, read *every*.
- 305 26 read *subsequent* for *consequent*.
- 309 11 of the note, for *preserve me from*, read *have preserved me from such*
miseries.
- 311 20 after *have been*, add *so*.
- 312 21 for *mortgag*, read *mortgages*.
- 328 28 for *I repeat from the*, read, *I repeat, formerly*.
- 332 9 for *quam*, read *quem*.
- 404 2 omit *Sir*.
- 420 3 omit *but* in the Minutes of the Council.
- 426 1 for *Feb. 22d*, read *Feb. 23d*.
- 427 7 after *from*, add, *Gov. Morris's letter in*; and for *22d*, read *23d*.

INTRODUCTION.

I SHALL here present an history of transactions hitherto very imperfectly, if at all known ; and though blessed with conscious rectitude, and honoured, at times, with the approbation of my Sovereign, yet having been long in an unmerited state of apparent disgrace and misfortune, it may be necessary to deliver an apology to a world that is ever ready to condemn by implication ; a world which may, in some degree, be justified in supposing, that the conduct of Ministers to me must be founded in my errors, and not in *their* injustice.

If it should be said, that the period of my public employment is too remote to recall the public attention, I shall answer, that though the season of my official duty may have been long past, the sufferings which have arisen from it are not over, that my accounts are not settled at the Treasury, or my salary paid ; and while this is the case, or there may be any to condemn, it becomes me to justify. Besides the transactions of a public man, engaged in such a situation as I had the honour to fill, and the account

count of the causes which lost to my country a very valuable possession, will claim the attention of the future historian. For the sake of truth, therefore, as well as from the love of that honest fame which I have merited, I shall give an history, supported by authentic documents, to rescue that scene of national misfortune which my utmost endeavours could not prevent; and which, like a torrent, has borne me down in its stream, (the capture of the Island of St. Vincent) from the hasty and crude communications of contemporary writers; some of whom seem to have aided the designs of my ill-fortune, by adding the careless cutting cruelties of their misrepresentation.*

* Prudence and humanity equally dictated not giving this narrative much sooner, a certain delay was necessary to give time for prejudices to subside, that men might judge dispassionately; and until all possible marks were lost, by which our former enemies could trace how and by whom I received my secret, most useful intelligence, an earlier publication had, probably, raised against them the heavy hand of vindictive punishment, and lost to my country the advantages which may, and ever ought, especially in time of war, to be endeavoured to be obtained by such connections.

The delay, I am sensible, has been *personally* prejudicial to me, robbing me by death, and loss of papers, of much valuable testimony, and taking off that edge of novel curiosity which would have interested more the public to peruse this work; but whilst my country is benefited, I am content.

I make no pretensions to those brilliant talents and abilities which sometimes elevate their possessors to the highest pinnacles of political life ; but I will justify the appointment of my Sovereign by not only boldly asserting, but, I hope, clearly proving, that I was equal to the service in which he was graciously pleased to employ me ; and that my local knowledge of the seat of my duty, the result of private circumstances, and an inquisitive mind, was known and verified. But although I freely acknowledge a superiority of talents in other men,—in zealous fidelity, persevering industry, vigilant attention, anxious disinterestedness, and which is so painful, but oftentimes so essential to the conduct of public affairs, submissive patience, I will own *no* superior. I served my country with the most ardent zeal ; and had I been in the least supported, nay, had I not been most shamefully neglected, I should have served it with the best effects. Without any vanity which the candid interpreters of human actions would not approve, I am bold to declare, that, had I watched my own interests with a shadow of the enthusiasm that I manifested

A

iv. I N T R O D U C T I O N.

nifested for those of my country, I should now have been elevated by prosperity to the pride of defiance, instead of being debased by adversity to the humility of justification.

I must submit to my fate; and beg the indulgent attention of my country to this abstract of the faithful history of my services, and the manner in which those services have been rewarded; driven to give such, more as a justice due to myself, than influenced by any pique, or desire of unnecessarily exposing others to that blame, I have every reason to suppose has not unsparingly (and how undeservedly let this work witness) been bestowed on my public conduct; determined no further to display to public view or curiosity, what may by some be deemed official secrets, than shall appear to me absolutely requisite to rescue my own actions from undeserved imputation and blame.

It is very essential, for the right understanding the subject of these pages, to inform the reader, that the Island of St. Vincent, from the time it had been ceded to Great Britain till the year 1776, having
been

been an appendage to the Island of Grenada, the Lieutenant Governor was under the command of the Governor of Grenada ; and all the contingent expences were incorporated in the contingent account of the latter. Governor Melville, while military Commander, General, and Governor in Chief of our conquests in those seas, drew bills by direction of the Lords of the Treasury on their Lordships, for the exigencies of the contingent accounts of all the Islands ceded by the peace of Paris in 1763, then under one government ; and when these several Islands were erected into distinct governments, the *respective Governors possessed the same power* of transmitting their contingent accounts to the Lords of the Treasury, and drawing upon their Lordships for the amount of the same ; and where the emergency of the cases would not admit of their previously acquainting their Lordships of the necessity, and occasion of such drafts, they are not *barely authorized to make such*, but are positively directed to *draw on no other persons whatever but on their Lordships*, for the services of the

contingent account :* and this power even Lieutenant Governors also possessed, until restrained by their Lordships subsequent directions ; where, however, will be seen the power of doing this is again confirmed to, *may directed to be used* by the Governors in Chief.†

In the year 1776, I then in St. Vincent, it was the Royal Pleasure to erect that Island into a separate and independent Government.

From the year 1772, I had had the honour of being the King's Lieutenant Governor of that Island, and received repeated communications of his gracious approbation of my conduct during that period in terms peculiarly flattering to me ; many most honourable proofs of which I could, with a justifiable exultation, produce from my own correspondence with his Majesty's then Secretary of State, (Lord Dartmouth) whose character and friendship are equally objects of my veneration and pride, as also with other his Majesty's servants high in office ; among

* Vide in the Appendix, Extracts of their Lordships Minutes of Nov. 1764.

† Vide in the Appendix, Extracts of their Lordships Minutes of July the 15th, 1766.

these,

these, one since unhappily dead, who, whilst living, enjoyed his Sovereign's esteem; but that a minute exposition of these would swell this narrative too much, yet to shew ~~my~~ *my* assertion not totally groundless, vide in the Appendix Extracts of these from the Secretary of State, Oct. the 5th, 1774; April the 5th, 1775; July the 5th, 1775; and June the 23d, 1775, from Mr. Rice. Surely such testimonies, and the erecting afterwards St. Vincent into a separate government, and honouring me with the command of it, are unequivocal proofs that it was the wish of his Majesty's Ministers, that I should carry into execution those plans *previously* communicated, and which I had been thus officially informed contained such useful matter, as well deserved, and assuredly should receive, the most serious attention?

In confirmation of this approbation, I received, late in June 1776, the Royal Commission, dated the 11th of March preceding, appointing me Captain General, Commander in Chief, Chancellor, Vice Admiral, &c. &c. of the Island of St. Vincent and its Dependencies. By these commissions, I was authorized and directed "to build

A 3

forts,

viii. I N T R O D U C T I O N .

forts, batteries, and even towns; and to do every thing that might appear to be necessary for his Majesty's service, and the safety of the government committed to my charge;" and to act in like manner with respect to vessels, to appoint Captains, &c. &c. &c. Nay, to render these authorities still more compleat and full, by his Majesty's 57th Instruction, it is added, " that if any thing which might be of advantage to the Island should occur, *not provided for by his Majesty's Commission*, I was allowed, with the advice of my Council *to take order therein*, giving due notice to one of the principal Secretaries of State."*

Thus officially qualified, I entered upon the scene of my duty with the most anxious zeal to perform it. The state of the Island at this period, presented to me a scene replete with difficulties; but they served only to quicken my desire to conquer them;

* The reader is requested to observe here, how positively I was to be sanctioned by the advice of my Council, in the fullest exertions, even *extensions*, of these very ample powers; and will be probably astonished to find hereafter, that not barely this advice, but even the *entreaty of that body*, have not been allowed to me as a justification for taking those very steps I stood previously authorised by my Commission and their Lordships minutes to pursue.

and,

and, not supposing it to be in the scope of human probabilities, that I should not be supported from England, in measures which had nothing less than the honour of my Sovereign, and the public good in view, I had not a doubt of my proving successful.

The new conquests were very different from our old possessions; their inhabitants of French extraction, and governed by French prejudices were, many of them, secretly hostile, to the British Government.* Besides which the Island of St. Vincent possessed accumulated disadvantages from the numerous tribes of Charib Indians who occupy a large tract of wood, mountain and sea coast; know the use of fire arms, and are very partial to their French neighbours who, as opportunity offered, or any secret design, suggested the necessity, never failed

* This inconvenience, was greater at St. Vincent than in the other ceded Islands; for though prior to their cession to Great Britain, they were all subject to the Governor of Martinico, they had, all of them, *distinct* Governments, and Governors, *except St. Vincent*, of which every public paper, document, or title of its inhabitants was kept at Martinico, and every order received from thence, &c. The being also within three hours sail of the French Island Saint Lucie, which had a Governor, necessarily occasioned a continual dangerous intercourse with the French nation.

X. INTRODUCTION.

to supply them with arms and ammunition. § To these may be added, large bands of runaway negroes, who, encouraged and protected by the Charibs, made very frequent and hostile incursions into the settled country, carrying off, and decoying from thence other negroes, to the great annoyance, and injury of the inhabitants. A combination of circumstances which could not fail, in a very great degree to enhance the difficulties of my situation.

To carry on the Charib war, to keep the Island in due order, and good government, to protect the loyal subjects, and awe the faithless ones, a large military establishment with barracks, hospitals, storehouses and magazines, had been found to be, and still were, essentially requisite. To preserve

§ Encouraged by the French, they had carried on a severe war against the English settlers, which was terminated at last just before my command commenced. Though to the astonishment of many, and the continual danger of the Island ever since that period, the Charibs were suffered to evade the article of surrendering their fire arms; and were not only permitted to retain their canoes which are fully sufficient for all necessary and lawful purposes, but were also suffered to keep their *Pettiaguas*, a *large sort of craft*, peculiarly adapted for carrying on an intercourse with the French Islands:

the

the settled country from the secret depredations or open attacks of the Charibs and runaway negroes, a chain of forts or posts, had, previous to my command, been directed to be established; and to defend the Island from the attacks of a foreign enemy, in case of war, other various and expensive works had been ordered, contracted for, (and most of them begun) by Governor Mellville, Leybourne, and Governor Young, my predecessors, which were not yet compleated.

Of artillery, arms, and ammunition there were no stores; nor a farthing of public money to discharge the crying demands of Government creditors, for work done on account of the public service, due at the very period I entered upon my command; from the payment whereof in the usual course, by the Governor of Grenada, they were now precluded on the Island of Saint Vincent, being separated from that Government. The legislature of Saint Vincent not only refusing the most minute aids, but were rather disposed, as my commission and instruction taught me to think, to encroach on the rights of Government itself; while I was forbidden by the Secretary

tary of State, to urge in any *peremptory* manner, the payment of the 4½ per cent. duties, out of which my own English salary was to be provided, lest his Majesty should, on the refusal of it, be engaged in a dispute with the Assembly, and to avoid even any risque whatever of such an event : with a zeal for his Majesty's service, not very common, I voluntarily waved the demanding a salary from the Colony, the first object a Governor is authorised to require ; thus leaving myself, encompassed, as I was, with difficulties, and weighed down with the burthen of my command, without those aids, so much within my reach, and in general seized with so much ardor, to assist me in conquering the first, or supporting me under the pressure of the latter. That the reader may form some idea of one sort of difficulty I from my first outset had to struggle with, and that not the least, a turbulent colony, little disposed to conduct itself with order and regularity, or to pay due respect to proper authority, let him learn in proof of the first, that immediately on my receiving my commission as Governor in chief, I was acquainted, that
unless

unless I acted in conformity to the pleasure of certain leaders of opposition, my command and situation should be made extremely troublesome to me. In proof of the second let him learn, that discourses were held, and letters and advertisements put into the Island newspapers, recommending to the freeholders, not to chuse any persons into any new assembly, but such as would resist granting to his Majesty the 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. which, as also my Colony salary was withheld. Then let him turn to the appendix, and there see the copies of letters from his Majesty's Receiver-General of the quit rents, Mr. Ingram, of the 6th and 14th of September, 1776; and for proof of my temperate use of power and regard to the law, he is intreated to read my answer, dated the 15th of September, to the last of these, and which follows those copies.

Let him be told, that the colonists formed an association not to pay the quit-rent, at the rate the Receiver, by his instructions from the Lords of the Treasury was directed to receive them at.

That there was an intention to tar and feather him, if he would not deliver up his books, promise to collect the quit-rents
at

xiv. I N T R O D U C T I O N .

at the rate the colonists set, or quit the Island.

That affidavits of these facts were made to me, and complaints lodged in consequence, and the Lords of the Treasury's instructions to the Receiver, by him produced to me.

He claiming my official support therein, and his Majesty's ministers directing me to give it him.

Further, one of the most leading men of the Colony declaring in the assembly, that rather than he would submit to pay the quit-rents at that rate (although the King had sold the lands on those conditions) that he would go and join Gen. Washington's army, then in rebellion against the King.

As an addition to these difficulties, the American war was commenced; the neighbouring seas began to swarm with American privateers, the communication with the Islands and Europe was greatly interrupted; all articles of consumption were increasing in their prices, in some instances even to an enormous extent, * and from
the

* Ranging timber in particular, of which a large quantity was wanted to compleat and carry on the defences, and
other

the open support that the inhabitants of the French Islands gave to the Americans, it appeared to me beyond a doubt, to be the design of France, to take an early opportunity to throw off the mask, and openly support the rebellion of the American continent. The 6th regiment of foot was also, at this time, under orders to be transported to America, and the four companies of the 2d battalion of the 60th regiment, which were left to protect the Island, were, even with the wretched recruits who were sent from Europe, wholly inadequate to the various services, which the circumstances of the Island so powerfully demanded. †

Such

other public works and buildings, generally of wood in those climates, which was usually had from America, had risen from under four pounds currency the hundred, to forty, and for a short time, to forty-four pounds, sterling.

† It will perhaps surprize the reader, when he is informed, that, owing to the peculiar disadvantages of the Island, there were twenty posts which required a continual supply of troops. These were as follow :--Oya-Rabuca,--La Colonerie, --Bayabou,--Byre's redoubt,--a temporary station on Mr. Strubb's Estate,--Battery at Wilkie's point--Calliqua barracks,--Hyde's point battery,--Lee's point battery,--Old woman's point battery,--Ordnance battery in the town,--Battery over the town, sometimes called Morris's battery, Government-house, and guard-house,--Kingston barrack,--Barouli of Queen's bay,--Layou-town battery, Layou outward

Such was the situation of the Island of St. Vincent, when I entered upon the Government of it; yet expecting, as I did, a proper support from England, I felt not a doubt of subduing every difficulty, and looked forward with anticipating exultation, to a period when the established harmony, perfect security, and encreasing prosperity of the Colony, would give me a place among the most successful and approved servants of my country. If even a very moderate support had been granted to me, I can assert, with a confidence no way unbecoming me, that the Island, with all its disadvantages and dangers, would not have been snatched, as it was, from the British crown. Indeed, I feel myself more than justified in the assertion, from the prosperity which my administration brought upon it; for in spite of that painful variety of obstacles with which I was surrounded, the

ward point battery.—Chateau bellair barracks with Doyle's battery and post on Lieut. Colonel Etherington's land. He is requested with candour to consider how far from adequate to such services, even in times of peace, and internal security were four companies, supposing them complete, which the returns can shew was so far from being the case, and how very inadequate these must be, in time of war, to the safety of a Colony, circumstanced as was that then presided over.

Colony

Colony flourished and still flourishes.—
I seem to have been the only victim.

Were the bare justification of my public conduct the only object now of my concern, the foregoing remarks were unnecessary; and giving extracts, and in some instances, entire copies of my official letters to his Majesty's ministers, would be the only thing requisite; but called, I may say compelled, to this publication, I hope I shall stand excused in going a step further, in recurring to other documents, (the perusal of which, I am inclined to believe, will repay the trouble by gratifying the readers curiosity) to set my enthusiasm for the public in a light, the world, I fear, has hitherto never viewed it, and over which misapprehension, ignorance of facts, and my silence hitherto, may have thrown shades, which particular malice, and misrepresentations will have endeavoured further to darken: happy by thus exposing every part of my public conduct to the brightest ray of scrutiny, not to feel cause for a blush, at having its motives laid open, and publicly examined.

AN

OFFICIAL LETTERS

A T L A R G E,

F R O M

G O V E R N O R M O R R I S

T O

L O R D G E O R G E G E R M A I N , &c. &c.

PARTICULARLY REFERRED TO.

A N
A B S T R A C T
O F
O F F I C I A L L E T T E R S

F R O M
VALENTINE MORRIS, Esq.,
Late GOVERNOR GENERAL, &c. &c. of the Island
of St. VINCENT,
To Lord GEORGE GERMAIN,
Late SECRETARY of STATE for the AMERICAN
DEPARTMENT *.

1776, *June 27.* **G**OVERNOR MORRIS
acknowledges the receipt
of a letter from Lord G. Germain, with the copy

* A detail of my official correspondence with the Secretary of State for the American department, and the Lords of the Treasury, illustrated by annotations, and, where necessary, by such of my letters at large, as may be more particularly interesting and explanatory, will form the most authentic and intelligent history of my public life. If it should be considered as a less pleasing mode of writing than might have been offered, I shall only observe that it is the most incontrovertible; and it is not so much my business to amuse as to convince.

B

of

of a letter from Mr. Robinson, Secretary of the Treasury, to Mr. Pownal, Secretary to the Board of Trade *. Informs his Lordship that the 6th
Regi-

* Extract from this letter.

" My Lord.—Three days ago, I had the honour of receiving your Lordship's duplicate of the 3d of April, covering also Mr. Robinson's letter to Mr. Pownall.

Impressed with the deepest gratitude for his Majesty's most gracious appointment of me to the command in chief of this island, I shall endeavour by a most faithful adherence to his instructions, as soon as I shall receive them, to prove myself not wholly unworthy of the important trust committed to my charge; and shall, agreeable to his Majesty's pleasure, make the requisition of the 4 1-half per cent. in such manner as may be most likely to obtain the same, without hazarding, if possible to be avoided, the chance of a refusal, or engaging his Majesty in any controversy on that head with the Assembly. At the same time give me leave to assure your Lordship, that your communication of that being the fund from which my salary is to arise, gives me singular pain, as therefore I shall not be so able fully to manifest as I could wish, the disinterested zeal of my assiduity in his Majesty's service, as that will now appear too much blended with my own private interest to admit of any other proof of its not operating on me, than what your Lordship's candour may please to afford me, &c. &c."

The letter from Mr. Robinson to Mr. Pownal states, That the Lords of the Treasury, in obedience to the King's commands, had provided for Governor Morris's salary at 1200l. per annum, to arise from the 4 1-half per cent. duties to be paid by the colony of St. Vincent; which duties the Governor is forbidden by the Secretary of State to insist upon, lest it should bring on a dispute between his Majesty and the Assembly of that island. From the same motives the Governor

volun

Regiment of Foot was in readiness to embark for North America, as soon as the transports should arrive.

Recommends in the strongest terms, from the situation of the colony, particularly with regard to its unsettled state, and the great number of Charibs, whose natural indisposition to the British Government was then greatly increased by the allotments and sales of the lands granted by General Moncton, which the Charibs had been only recently obliged to cede to the Crown; that for some years, at least, a *considerable* body of troops should be resident in the island.

Requests the appointment, and constant residence of a Lieutenant Governor, of approved loyalty and zeal, for the purpose of watching over the more remote part of the island, and promoting the speedy settlement of every part of it.

Entreats, that proper directions be given to the late Commissioners for the disposal of lands in this island, to make returns to some proper office, of the several allotments of lands for public uses; as also of the several grants or gifts to

voluntarily waved the usual demand of a salary from the island; so that, in fact, he was without any salary at all.

Let the reader judge with what principles I set out from the very beginning in my public career; and let him, if he pleases, try these in every subsequent measure by the same touchstone.

Charibs, Mulattoes, free Negroes, &c. of certain tracts of lands, so that authentic copies may be lodged with the Governor for his guidance in all disputes thereupon ; which would prevent an equal degree of confusion and imposition.

Signifies, that daily encroachments are made on his Majesty's Prerogative, and alienations of lands take place which should revert to the Crown, or at least receive its confirmation : and, that no opportunity should be lost in maintaining a due controul over the turbulent spirit of licentious independence, which actuates very many people in the colonies.

Recommends the furnishing Governors of the several islands with complete maps of all the islands, after the example of France. Requests an explicit answer with respect to the confirmation of grants of land made by Lieutenant Governor Young, of Tobago, during his temporary command of Grenada, &c. on the death of Governor Leybourne.

July 2. Acquaints Lord G. Germain of a scarcity of powder, that renders the safety of the island very precarious, and demands 200 barrels, with 60 swivels ; and ball for the block-houses, and other out-posts ordered by Governor Young.

States that his Majesty has no magazine for powder at Kingston ; that the magazine of the Colonists is of wood, and totally out of repair, and

and desires instructions to build one of stone, or that the Board of Ordnance would direct their engineer to have it done.

Continues to request instructions how to act with respect to Governor Young's grants of lands, and points out the great inconvenience, confusion, &c. &c. which might arise from a delay of such instructions.

As the town of Kingston had been in the utmost danger of being destroyed by fire, entreats the sending out a fire engine, with the necessary apparatus.

July 17. Communicates the Governor's reasons for not dissolving the Assembly existing when his command commenced, under the authority of the Grenada Government; and recommends certain loyal and respectable men to be of the Council.

July 26. Submits, in the most urgent and explanatory manner, two very important articles to the attention of Government. 1st. To annex the islands of Becquia, Balafo, Canouan, Mustique, &c. (the first almost adjoining to St. Vincent) to that Government*. 2dly. To make a road of communication

* These islands were a part of the Grenadines, subject to, but very remote from Grenada, and in a great measure to the windward of it; little or no communication had with them from that Government; and, from the almost insuperable difficulties of serving any law process there, they were almost

munication from the windward to the leeward side of the island *,

abandoned to a state of lawless independence. They were, however, in the year 1784, agreeable to Governor Morris's recommendation, annexed to the island of St. Vincent, to their mutual advantage.

* The present communication between the posts on the windward and leeward side of the island, comprehends a circuitous, fatiguing, and dangerous march of above three fourths of the whole, to the length of 60 miles; while the proposed cross road, with all its necessary circuits to gain ascents, would not exceed 15 miles, passing over a ridge, where the most inconsiderable block house, or redoubt, would not only prevent the Charibs from entering into any part of the settled country, but would render unnecessary the maintaining the two posts of Bayabou, and La Colonie; and, in my opinion, that of Rabaca; a very considerable saving of annual expence. The present road demands a most laborious journey of three days; and as a great part of it is commanded by the heights in possession of the Charibs and runaway Negroes, is very hazardous: while the road which I recommended to Government, would have been passed in half a day, with ease and convenience; and the whole expence of making such an important and useful passage, would not have exceeded 50l. sterling per mile. The voyage by sea, from the leeward settled parts, and from the posts there to those at the windward, is oftentimes impracticable; and from the contrary winds, currents, or calms, owing to the turns of the island, will oftentimes require a fortnight to accomplish it, which renders such road more requisite. And having explored the Charib country at no inconsiderable risque, sometimes in company with the surveyor, Lieutenant Renton, who was afterwards killed in surveying this tract, and at other times by myself in disguise, I may venture to give that kind of opinion which arises from personal information.

Offers

Offers some immediate examples of the violent conduct of the Charibs against the settlers, which would have been obviated by the existence of such a road.

Requests the appointment of a Post-master.

August 8. Gives information of having called a new Assembly; and states the arrival of a sloop with a party of soldiers from Grenada, to enforce the payment of taxes to be collected in the islands of Becquia, Balaso, &c. &c.

Urges the *immediate* sending out stores, ammunition, entrenching tools, and military implements. Points out the *extreme* want of all these articles; the length of time that want had subsisted: and the *dangerous* consequences to the safety of the island, of its continuance and increase.

States the Governor's intention to set about the immediate repair of forts, gun-carriages, &c. &c *. and recommends, in the strongest manner, a compliance with the petition of Mr. Byres to the Lords of the Treasury †.

Sep-

* This notification of some of the things necessary, and intended to be done, was as early as it well could be, and surely, never having been forbid, authorises the having had them done.

† This gentleman was employed for ten years by the Commissioners to lay out and survey the ceded islands, &c. He petitioned the Lords of the Treasury to be appointed Surveyor General of the island of St. Vincent, with a small salary: an
B 4 office,

September 6. Signifies the Governor's obedience to the Secretary of State's injunction *not to enforce* the 4 1-half per cent. duties, if he thought it might produce any dispute between his Majesty and the Assembly; and that in consequence he had not enforced to the new Assembly the raising those duties, or made *any application for a colony salary for himself* *.

Urges, from a variety of reasons, the addition of Members to the Assembly; and gives a long laborious detail of the necessity of other regulations for the welfare and tranquillity of the island, as well as the dignity of his Majesty's government †.

October

office, as he would have discharged it, that must have proved of infinite advantage to the colony; as being deprived of his abilities, (for his petition was not attended to) has involved, and will long involve individuals of the colony in disputes about their boundaries, and the exact limits of his Majesty's sales, grants, temporary concessions, and just possessions.

* Vide, in the Appendix, the extract from the Secretary of State's letter to me of the 5th of September, where the promise of the continuation to me of the post, and of course salary of Lieutenant Governor, until the colony enabled his Majesty to otherwise provide me one, seemed to me too solemn to doubt the performance, and dictated by motives too honourable to me not to be indulged in making it known; and too equitable for me not to lament its not having been fulfilled.

† The large tract ceded by the Charibs, a part of the island, rising very fast into cultivation and population, became extraparochial, and unrepresented in the Assembly: a circumstance

October 13. Notices the sailing of the 6th regiment of foot for America, and continues to urge the most essential necessity of a considerable military force for the *preservation* of the island.

Recommends, if possible, the sending out German recruits, instead of the refuse of gaols, London streets, &c. &c.

October 23. Acknowledges the arrival of the Blenheim transport, with recruits for the island of Jamaica, in a most miserable state of fever, gaol distemper, and small pox; and the successful care that was taken of them by the Governor's particular directions.

Re-urges, in the strongest manner, 1st. A considerable military force. 2d. An *immediate* supply of ordnance, stores, &c. &c. 3d. His Majesty's instructions for another parish or parishes.

Recapitulates the principal subjects of former letters, such as the road of communication, &c. &c.

December 4. Explains the interruption to public business, from the restrained number, as well as the dispersed and distant residence of the Council; and entreats his Majesty's Mandamus to admit certain persons into the Council, or in-

stance which furnished its inhabitants with an excuse why they should not contribute towards the public expences; awakening that popular maxim, that taxes can only be levied in consequence of representation.

structions

instructions to nominate proper persons, whenever the number of Counsellors on the island shall fall short of nine * †.

February 9, 1777. Acknowledges the arrival of a fire engine, &c. and what ammunition was brought by the store-ship Nottingham ‡.

Demands

* The nature of the country, the badness of roads, the overflowing of rivers, the sudden storms, &c. &c. frequently, and oftentimes very unexpectedly, prevented the attendance of Counsellors on their duty, when such attendance was essentially necessary to form a Council.

† Here, in its place, let me call the reader's attention to the copies of my letter to Capt. Ardesoif, and his answer to me of the 29th of December, and that of mine to Admiral Young of the 31st, in the Appendix, to shew how usefully I had already established private connections in the French islands, thereby to get intelligence, and how assiduously, early and speedily, I made use of these for his Majesty's service, even in objects in no wise within the limits of my peculiar attention; for Bequia, nay, indeed, all the Grenadines, were under another Government.

‡ Extracts from this letter.

“ On taking possession of my command as Lieutenant Governor of this island, in 1773, I found a shameful and dangerous deficiency of *every* article of ammunition, and *every* branch of defence of the island; such as batteries and forts without guns, magazines, or house for even a gunner to remain in; others wanting great repair; not *for* gun carriages on the island that would bear the weight of the gun, much less permit it to be fired; several without any ball of a proper size for them; and *all* the balls in the island, if collected together, not sufficient to have furnished any *one* battery or fort with *two hours* supply, in case of necessity; and a
scarcity

Demands, in the most urgent manner, further supplies of ammunition.

scarcity of powder in proportion. Of all these things, I repeatedly acquainted General Leybourne, the Commander in Chief, and Governor Young, on General Leybourne's de-
cease, and strongly remonstrated on these wants."

"Until the arrival of this store-ship Nottingham, no stores, &c. have been forwarded to this island; and our wants have increased to such a degree, as long since to have obliged me to omit *all* salutes, even though a French frigate came with proper officers to notify the appointment of Mons. D'Argoes to the Government of Martinico; to omit even the morning and evening gun; and has subjected us to the insults of American privateers, cruising perpetually round, and close to the island, and even landing among the Charibs, &c. &c.

"The recruits that have from time to time come out to this island for the 60th regiment, have also come *without arms*; those they should have brought out, having been sent to Antigua, the head quarters of the regiment; so that even the deficiency of muskets for the soldiers has been shameful, and has drained me of *every* tolerable one of those left here at the end of the Charib war. And even now the return from some of the posts where there are from 20 to 30 men, marks *three firelocks only* to be fit for service."

"I trouble your Lordship with a state of *all* the stores the island has on it, with the requisition I thought myself obliged to make, and under the same view will appear the inadequate supply the Nottingham has brought out; in which, no regard seems to have been paid by the Board of Ordnance to the requisition."

"Your Lordship will, I am sure, praise rather than blame the warmth of that zeal which prompts me to entreat you never to quit the object of supply to this island, of that ammunition and those stores, the list of which is again forwarded, and which admits of no delay in being sent out, but *at the risk of the very existence of this colony.*

• States

States the incursion of well-armed bands of runaway Negroes ; and, that though a Militia Law was passed, and the people zealous to defend themselves, there were not any arms to put in their hands.

February 11. Complains of the great inconveniencies that arise from the want of small cruizers to take the American privateers.

Mentions an event which proved the great inconvenience of some of the remote Grenadines remaining annexed to the Grenada government, and the necessity of joining them to St. Vincent.

Explains the Governor's secret communications with the French islands, and foretels the designs of France.*

Offers

* Extracts from this letter.

" I must remark to your Lordship, that the French pride, touched to the quick with our successes against them last war, makes almost every individual in their islands rejoice in every success of the Americans against his Majesty's arms ; induces them to publish in their gazettes every American lye, and even to forge others for them ; and to furnish them in the most open manner, with every assistance possible ; not openly avowed indeed by their governors, but assuredly more than winked at by them. With these prevailing dispositions, which are encouraged by the very numerous reinforcements to their military force arriving in almost every ship, amounting to much more than barely recruiting it ; by the arrival of several ships of war, and by most if not all of their merchant ships coming out uncommonly armed, and manned, your lordship must not doubt, if unfortunate events should

un-

Offers a melancholy picture of the recruits arrived from Europe.†

Recommends that not less than two regiments be stationed at St. Vincent's; declares the island *cannot be safe at that period with less*, and expresses a wish that one of them might be Germans or Corsicans, to be recruited from their respective countries.

The reader is earnestly requested to recollect how fatally prophetic and true this positive declaration proved: and not to wonder that for want of any thing like this force, (which probably the extensiveness and greater importance of other services might render difficult at that precise period to afford that island) the licentious turbulency of some of the colonists could not be repressed, nor the co-operating aid of the colony at large, in its own defence be enforced; the posts necessary for its safety could not properly

unhappily attend his Majesty's arms in North America, that the mask would be instantly thrown off, which is now with difficulty kept on."

† "Sorry am I to lengthen this long letter, by complaining to your Lordship that the recruits which have been sent out these last twelve months, are, in general, the very scum of the earth. The streets of London must have been swept of their refuse, and the jails emptied to furnish such recruits; lamp-lighters, gipsies, &c. &c. many nearly superannuated, others too disabled to bear arms, and discarded from former regiments for such disabilities, are sent out to form that defence the colonists are to look up to for their security."

be

be garrisoned, nor a force in any wise adequate to the danger be collected for its defence at the critical moment of existing danger.

February 13. Incloses a copy of the stores formerly requested for the island, but never sent out, and now transmitted to Lord Townshend.

Urges a division of the very large parish of St. George. Strongly recommends the addition of two or four members to the assembly, and proposes an augmentation of the council for the reasons already named.

By turning to the appendix to the letter of Captain Morse of the 1st of March, the reader may see how many pieces of artillery were deficient.

How all the batteries (two only excepted) had neither magazines or guard houses.

How *all* the gun carriages throughout the island were decayed and unserviceable; and although the duty of my post required, my zeal prompted, and the orders *from the Secretary of State* peremptorily directed me to supply and remedy all these, yet afterwards, my doing it, to prevent our enemies then hovering over our coasts, taking advantages of these wants, and which I thereby happily at times effected, was alleged as precipitancy in me, and as not being properly authorised, and the expence I was unavoidably put to in giving security to the colony, is to this hour refused to be repaid me.

March

March 5. Relates the incursions of runaway negroes, their number, strength, and danger, with the account of an expedition against them, when they were driven to their heights and fastnesses, their huts destroyed, &c. &c.

States that the negroes were particularly aided, and completely armed by the Charibs:

Re-insists that two regiments are necessary for the existence of the colony, and *with that force*, Governor Morris pledges himself to protect it against its enemies, and to settle it in such a manner, as in three years to allow of one of the regiments being withdrawn.*

March 6. States that a vessel which had been expressly sent to Martinique, was returned with eight fine British seamen, which were thus rescued from being forced into the American service, which had been the misfortune of many. Notifies also, that Governor Morris had fixed an agent there, to rescue all such in future, with

* After several hazardous attempts since the peace, to do with less than two regiments in the island of St. Vincent, Government, to maintain its tranquillity, were forced to send back troops after it had ordered such from those seas; nay, so urgent was the necessity, that until troops could arrive from Europe, the neighbouring colonies, even in the time of newly restored outward peace, were obliged to lend part of their forces to bring back, and retain in any subjection, the turbulent inmates of that island, the Charibs, then rendering its safety extremely hazardous.

his

his design of charging the same in the contingent account.

Mentions an intention to fit out a cruising sloop to protect the island from small American privateers, and to cut off the sinister practices of the French with the Charibs and runaway Negroes*.

Gives notice of 22 American privateers, fitting out at Martinique, and 15 others, on a cruize, from 12 to 20 guns.

Adds an account of prizes carried into Martinique, and of the determined manner in which the French afford support to the Americans.

March 19. States the encreasing force and boldness of the runaway negroes, and encloses an act of Assembly to encourage the taking them.

March 25. Relates the effects of a troublesome negotiation with the Charibs, in order to separate them from the runaway Negroes, which succeeded at that time.

Requests light cannon to be carried by mules for annoying the runaway negroes, † and gives notice of a meditated attack upon them.

* Strange to say, yet true, I cannot at this hour obtain repayment of expenditures, so useful, and incurred only in consequence of active zeal, and in conformity with the express entreaties of my council, expressing the imminent danger of the colony, and entreating the measure.

† This requisition to Government was occasioned by an article of intelligence in the English news-papers, which mentioned that a small kind of cannon, portable by horses, had been cast in Scotland for the American service.

States

States the advantageous consequences of the Governor's connections in the French islands; having, at times, been able to furnish the Admiral then on that station, and his Officers, with lists of the numbers, force, readiness for sea, and *destination* of most of the American privateers suffered to be fitted out in their islands.

Insists on the *absolute necessity* of fitting out a sloop for the protection of the island, and that the expences incident thereto will be charged in the contingent account*.

Suggests the reasonableness of charging his expences for secret intelligence to the contingent bill; states how inconsiderable a sum would suffice for that purpose; and re-urges the necessity of forming new parishes, and fixing additional Members to the Council and Assembly.

March 31. Contains very material articles of intelligence relative to the French islands and American privateers; informs Government of the continued support given to the latter by the

* The reader is requested to observe, not here only, but how often before, and again afterwards, in full conformity with the minutes of the Lords of the Treasury of 1764, I point out the necessity of this measure, and my *intention* of adopting it; which, although never at those periods objected to, and the same in order to give time to be objected to if thought wrong, not put in practice until some considerable time after, has lately been held out as an article of expensiture I ought not to have incurred, ought not to be allowed, and for which at this hour I have never been paid.

French, and that many persons of that nation obtain commissions under American titles, &c. &c.

Relates the substance of a conference held, at a particular time, between the French Governor of Martinique and the American Agent there.

States the Placart issued from Martinique for encouraging the settlement of the island of Trinity*, belonging to Spain. Proposes the employment of similar means to induce the inhabitants of Saint Vincent, several of whom manifest a disposition to remove thither, to remain in the island.

April 2. Repeats the intention of putting an armed vessel in commission, for the protection of the colony.

States that the Portia Government sloop was taken by an American cruizer, and carried into Martinique; that, on its being demanded, the French Governor's conduct was at first only evasive, but afterwards positive against the subjects of Great Britain; and that the persons sent to demand the delivery of the sloop, were ill treated to a very heinous degree, by the inhabitants of

* I thought the situation of that Island, although far from my government, and what was going on there, of so much importance to his Majesty's Ministers to be apprized of, that, at some expence to myself, I encouraged a confidential person to go and stay there some time, purposely to furnish me, and who afterwards did, with that information I wanted.

Marti-

Martinique, and the Americans there, with impunity.

Relates further, that these persons, having certain intelligence of an intention to capture them on their return to St. Vincent's, and of carrying them prisoners to America, were obliged to hire a foreign flag of truce for their safe conveyance.

Gives information, that in the course of a few days 400 sail of ships left Martinique, which was supposed to be in consequence of an order brought by an express packet, to dispatch most of the European vessels, whether loaded or not.

That six men of war of the line, and four frigates, convoying a few other ships, were seen off the Canaries, steering for these latitudes.

That parties of soldiers at Saint Pierre are publicly employed in searching for, and carrying on board the American cruizers, any of their hands who escape from them, or try to quit their service.

That there are at least fifty privateers belonging to, or rendezvousing in Martinique and Saint Lucie, and that some very considerable persons among the French are owners of, or sharers in many of them ; names those persons.*

May

* How I called on the French Governor for restitution and indemnification for injuries and affronts done to my Sovereign, let my letters to the Governors of St. Lucie and of

C 2

Marti-

May 14. Contains the detail of an active, hazardous, but successful expedition of three weeks, undertaken by the Governor in person, against the runaway Negroes*.

May 20. Acknowledges the receipt of a letter from Lord George Germain, containing a declaration of *his Majesty's most gracious approbation of Governor Morris's conduct*†.

States that a considerable number of the Charibs were gone to Martinique for arms and ammunition.

That the Rattlesnake privateer was cruising off the harbour; and that, from the annoyance received by American cruisers, the Governor was determined to grant cruising commissions to the

Martinique, Monsieur Joubert, and Count d'Argous testify, extracts of which will be found in the Appendix, in date April the 7th of this year. Lord George Germaine's letter to me, in the Appendix of the 5th of February, received about this time, will shew how his Lordship concurred with his predecessor, Lord Dartmouth, in the variety and importance of my dispatches, and of my conduct with regard to my having waved enforcing my getting a colony salary.

* Let the copy in the Appendix of the Speaker's letter to me of the 6th of this month, *May*, shew how perfectly that Body approved my conduct therein, and how solemnly it pledged itself to give me every assistance towards an accomplishment of that business.

† Does not this official communication of the King's gracious approbation, fully sanctify all the measures already taken by him, as well as those which Ministers had been advised were intended to be taken?

the Captains of three or four vessels employed in those seas, &c. &c.

That there are small craft cruising to intercept the Charibs in their return with arms, &c. from Martinique.

Re-urges the necessity of a post-house at Kingston.

June 12. Contains a very particular account of a second very laborious expedition against the runaway Negroes, which also proved successful, without any loss of men on the part of Government.

Suggests very much at large the means of finally subduing them, and keeping the Charibs in a future state of obedience, which would ensure the peace and prosperity of the colony.

Again remonstrates on the *inadequacy* of the force on the island, to insure its *existence* as a colony.

Laments that, in spite of every precaution, the Charibs landed within their own limits, during the dark nights, from twenty-two large pettiagers, to the amount, according to good information, of five or six hundred stand of arms!

Relates that two large Guinea men, a Jamaica man, two ships of the Cork fleet, and a snow, were taken, and carried into Martinique.

That the Oliver Cromwell, American privateer, was taken by his Majesty's ship the Beaver.

June 21. States that Mr. Resolve Smith is taken into custody, according to orders from Government at home.

July 8. Gives notice that Mr. Smith is to take his trial for treasonable correspondence, &c,

Acknowledges the arrival of the store-ship St. Helena, with sundry stores.

States the great precautions used by the Governor, in granting commissions to cruize against the Americans.

Relates some additional successes against the runaway Negroes.

Describes the indisposition of the Assembly to emancipate at the public expence, and thus to support the Governor in the engagements he had made with, the Chiefs of certain runaway Negroes, by whose aid and address, the advantages obtained were not attended with the loss of blood or life.

States the conduct of the new French General, and that, notwithstanding his proclamations to the contrary, the American cruizers carry their captures into the harbour of Saint Pierre, where there were upwards of seventy English sailors in gaol.

Promises to acquaint Admiral Young, who is daily expected at St. Vincent's, of the same, that he may claim them.

Relates that the Rattlesnake, American privateer, had taken a spow pound from London and

and Cork to Grenada, and landed the crew four leagues to the leeward of Kingston.

July 8. Intimates the apprehensions of the Governor, that the Assembly will be hostile to the measures of Government, and suggests some very important regulations *.

July 19. Confirms the opinions of the former letter. States that the Assembly refuse to give the four Negro Chiefs their freedom, and act in such manner, that the Governor prorogues them for six weeks †.

* The subsequent conduct of that body shew how fatally just these apprehensions were.

† The promise which I had solemnly given to these Chiefs, was in the nature of a capitulation, for the surrender of themselves and bands, and other services; and I was authorized in making this engagement, by the *carte blanche* the Legislature gave me, in order to prevail on me to go out in person against the runaway Negroes, when it thought the very existence of the colony depended on their suppression. The Council approved of my engagements, and recommended the Assembly to enable me to fulfil them, which the latter refused. However, to save the colony from the ill consequences of such a refusal, and preserve the honour of Government, I myself received two, and took them to the indulgent treatment of my own house. In the same manner I placed a third on my own estate, gave him a house and tract of land, and freedom from all servitude to me, though, without the Act which the Assembly had refused, such freedom could not be absolute. The fourth of these Negroes had already been sold to a planter, which determined me to take the measures I did with respect to the rest.

States that the Marquis de Bouillé has forbid the Americans from carrying their prizes into Saint Lucie; but that such prohibition is contrived in no small degree to be evaded.

Complains that the English fleet has not been twelve days, during the last twelve months, in those seas.

Relates further important successes against the runaway Negroes.

August 1. Acknowledges a letter from Lord George Germain, prohibiting, for the present, the granting any more commissions to cruize against the Rebels.

Describes the increase, audacity, and success of American privateers, with their boasting of French protection, and urges the necessity of some force to repel them.

August 18. Recites the contents of a letter of the Marquis de Bouillé to Governor Morris, on his requisition that no English subjects should be detained by the American Rebels.

States very much at large, the open and active support given by the French to the Americans; mentions the arrival of the Bien-Renommée frigate, and gives an accurate account of the stores and numerous troops at Martinique, with other important intelligence*.

Sep-

* Whether I relied too much on my own judgment; as to the nature, number, and situation of the battery, and other defences

September 6. Answers, in the fullest manner, the objections of the Secretary of State, to his alarming representations of the dangers of the colony. Vide Letter, No. I.

September 16. Recommends, with great earnestness, several matters of interior regulation.

Incloses a copy of an intercepted letter from a person, authorized by a Member of Congress, to Bingham, their Agent at Martinique, which proves the great encouragement given by the French to the American cause.

Relates the secret information received of the design of the Americans to cut out of Kingston Bay, two privateers brought in some days before, in consequence of which, the design was frustrated; as also an intention to land in a defenceless bay of the island to carry off negroes; and

fences necessary for the protection of the island, or acted otherwise, and consulted thereon those whose profession, superior knowledge, and posts, made them most competent judges, and whether I was precipitate in ordering such, even after the necessity of them had been established; or, on the contrary, had previous estimates of the expence, and the agreements made on the best terms, after due advertisements to procure the cheapest, even requesting the commanding engineer's opinion thereon, before the parties proposals were finally agreed to, let the engineer's letters to me of the 15th of August and the 15th of September, and mine to him of the 8th and 28th of September (all in the Appendix) testify.

that

that the Americans have been tampering with the Charibs *.

Communicates several necessary measures taken by the Governor respecting interior affairs †.

October 22. Relates the accidental blowing up and destruction of the wooden block-house at Fort Guildford, and the Governor's intentions of immediately rebuilding the same.

November 9. Declares that none of the Justices would attend the Sessions, to try Mr. Resolve

* By the commanding engineer's letter of the 23d of this month, will be seen, the total defenceless state of one of the principal ports of the island; the necessity and great utility of a battery I had directed to be constructed; how useless was one of the batteries *formerly made*, for the defence of the principal town and port in the island, for want of a guard-house and magazine. The same letter also points out, how similar defects rendered equally useless *most of the other batteries then on the island*. In remedying these defects, I was as indefatigable and successful, as I have been unfortunate, in never being repaid the expences I thereby unavoidably incurred.

Let the letter from the same gentleman, of the 25th, witness still further considerable deficiencies of guns, and his *concurring* in the *propriety* of the defences I had before approved of and ordered.

The copy of my letter of the 6th of October, to the Commissary (to be found in the Appendix) will shew my vigilance, not to let the slightest abuses creep into the charges against Governmens.

† See in the Appendix, in the extract from my letter to the Secretary at War, dated the 20th instant, how deficient the troops were in arms, and how urgent I was to have this speedily remedied.

Smith

Smith, for treasonable correspondence ; so that a new *venire* was obliged to be issued to hold the Sessions at a future day.

States the issuing of a new Commission of the Peace, and laments the disposition of the Island to oppose his Majesty's rights on all occasions.

Earnestly recommends the sending out a proper person as Chief Justice, or Chief Baron, unconnected with the Island ; also orders to encrease the number of the Council and Assembly.

States that Captain Grandidier, of the 60th regiment, at Antigua, had written to Colonel Etherington, in command at Saint Vincent's, to send him three Officers ; which requisition the state of the Colony forbid the Governor to comply with.

Nov. 13. Relates, in a very precise manner, the informal and illegal conduct of such Members of the Assembly as were left, by their more moderate colleagues, to carry on their irregular business, which is described.

Nov. 20. Answers Lord George Germain on the subject of, some misrepresentation. Vide part of Letter, No. II.

Dec. 4. Communicates an account of French troops and ships arrived at Martinique, and that others are expected ; with the number of troops and militia in each of the French Islands.

Gives information that six privateers lately put to sea from Martinique, and that 14 more are pre-

preparing to go, to intercept our West India fleet.

Notifies the dissolution of the Assembly.

Dec. 5. Contains very urgent remonstrances on the subject of Grants, &c. Vide Letter, No. III.

Dec. 17. On French conduct, &c. Vide Letter, No. IV.

Dec. 27. On the deficiency of stores, &c. Vide Letter, No. V. *

January

* The candid reader, before he further pursues the thread of my official correspondence, is requested to advert to some of the difficulties, which, during the year 1777, beset me in the execution of the duties of my post.

The militia bill, long withheld in the Assembly, when passed there, contained, among other things derogatory to the King's prerogative, a clause to make the consent of the Assembly necessary for calling it out: another limiting its stay out, notwithstanding any emergency, and fixing the limits beyond which it should not pass; and these limits far short of even the King's lands and Charib boundary, where probably its presence would be most wanting.

The Assembly refused to allow of exemptions from militia duty to any of his Majesty's revenue officers, &c. &c.

Public declarations held, that it was no part of the duty of a militia to be called out to suppress insurrections or incursions of either runaway rebellious Negroes, or Charib violence; that this was the duty of the soldiery alone, who were paid for it.

That as the Colonists had bought their estates from the Crown, the King was obliged to protect them in their possession of them, and they not obliged to quit their employments to go on such services.

Refusing

January 2, 1778. Acknowledges Lord George Germain's communication of his Majesty's gracious approbation of the Governor's conduct. Offers observations on the strange, contradictory conduct of the

Refusing to build a public goal.

Almost every person on the Island properly qualified, refusing to accept commissions as Barons of the Exchequer.

Deciding they would have no such Court.

When, at last, by indefatigable pains of the Governor, it was established; the President of the Council also appointed Chief Baron, harangued the Court against the necessity and utility of such Court, prejudging the causes then about to be brought before the Court, by declaring, from his seat on the bench, "*That the King could not have a verdict in any of them, declaring he never would alter his opinion thereon.*"

The Court, however, being established, application was made by the Assembly to the Governor, to direct a *Noli Prosequi* of the suits to be brought thereon, that Body declaring both the suits, and any such Court, oppressive. Vide the Application.

On the Governor (as in duty bound) refusing this, a common purse made to withstand such suits, and intimidating those willing to submit to the authority of the Court.

Verdicts in consequence given against the Crown in every quit-rent cause brought in the Court, and a decision that the Receiver General should receive these at the rate fixed by the Court, and not at that directed by the King's instructions.

Members of the Council withdrawing from the Board to frustrate the holding Courts of Errors on such decisions.

Objections made at the Council by Mr. Crook, one of its Members, to the King's Governor's presence in a Court of Error, on the ground that he had refused to grant a *Noli*

I

Pro-

the Assembly. Notifies the loss of the King's sloop employed in carrying stores to the outposts of the island. Repeats the audacious and hostile conduct of the French, and offers propositions for the protection of the Island*.

Jan. 15. States that, contrary to all evidence, Mr. Resolve Smith was acquitted of the charge of writing contumacious and rebellious Letters, &c.

Prosecution of those causes ; this objection made, notwithstanding his Majesty's instructions direct, that " No Court of Error should be held without the Governor, whilst he should be within his Government.

A Mr. R. Smith fully proved, by his own intercepted letters, to have carried on a treasonable correspondence with his Majesty's enemies, yet adjudged unanimously by the Council as guilty only of a misdemeanor, and committed only for such.

Bail only of 30l. currency, or about 19l. sterling, taken privately by the Magistrates, for the appearance of a Charib Chief, notoriously inimical to his Majesty, and he discharged, although stood committed by the Council for *shooting at, with design to kill, two of his Majesty's soldiers ; and the Council having received positive information of his having some time before directed the killing Lieut. Renton ; for which murder he was intended to have been prosecuted ; but this was prevented by his never appearing to his bail ; nor was the bail ever paid.*

* In this place, vide in the Appendix the copy of a spirited letter to the Marquis de Bouillé, Governor of Martinique, dated January the 3d, 1778, demanding the restitution of seamen and vessels captured by the Americans, and carried into his Government.

Trans-

Transmits the copy of a letter to the Marquis de Bouillé, reclaiming his Majesty's provision sloop, and the answer of the Marquis.

States the having obtained the releasement of thirteen stout English seamen from Martinique, who had been most cruelly-menaced, and ill-treated, to force them on board American privateers.

Represents the utility and correctness of the intelligence which Governor Morris acquires by means of his intelligencer ; but being unable to support the expence himself, asks permission to charge it in the contingent Bill*.

Gives notice that French frigates have convoyed American vessels to certain latitudes ; that nine thousand troops are expected at Martinique, and that the garrison work double days on the fortifications.

States that the Governor Morris armed sloop had been attacked, and much shattered in an engagement with two American cruizers.

Recounts

* The frequent, exact, important, and very early intelligence which I transmitted home, bears ample testimony of my attention to the article of secret information. The French Governors themselves, after the capture of the island of St. Vincent, continually, and in the most public manner, declared that they would give five thousand louis d'ors to be made acquainted with the channel of my intelligence in the French islands.

† To see in how dilapidated a state were the barracks and all the public buildings at this period, the reader is requested,
in

✱ Recounts some circumstances relative to Cymon the Charib.

Jan. 20. Contains an answer to an erroneous suggestion of Lord George Germain, &c. &c. Vide Letter, No. VI.

In this place, to turn to the copy of the Commander in Chief of the troops letter to me of January the 28th of this year, in the Appendix.

About this time also, most indecent resolutions were entered into by the Colonists, to resist all processes of the Receiver General of the quit-rents, and a common purse made to support the expence of such as would contest all such causes with the Crown; and application was made to me by a very numerous body of the inhabitants, that as Chancellor I would put a stop to any suits the Receiver General might bring, in the Court of Chancery, in support of the King's claim. See in the Appendix my answer to this, in date February the 2d, 1778.

On my not complying with the application, the leaders of the opposition, under the pretext of being Attorneys to a particular estate, shut up the usual road of communication between the Government-house and the Guard-room there; which rendered all communication with these, as also other guards and the barracks, very circuitous and fatiguing to the troops; and this, although the King had certainly a legal right to the use of this road, which had been open long before the English possessed the island, was scarce one hundred yards in length through that estate where it went, and which was sold to the then proprietor, by the King's Commissioners, with that road passing through the same, therefore sold subject to it. Mr. Crook was the chief promoter of this spiteful, factious measure. Vide Mr. Alexander's letter, February 18.

Feb.

Feb. 4. Describes the unpleasant state of the Colony, and demands a decisive and public support from Government to carry on the administration of it.

Represents the decisive part which the French take in supporting the Americans, by conveying their troops, returning their salutes, permitting them to hoist French colours, denying that they have any English prisoners when they had several in confinement, &c. &c. &c.

February 18. Represents the design of several persons, from various refractory and idle pretences, to shut up the road between the Barracks and Government House, as well as some of the capital batteries. Reasons on the motives to this design, and the turbulent spirit of certain Colonists to resist all rights of the Crown.

Gives information that a French ship of 64 guns, took under convoy six American vessels, from the harbour of St. Pierre in Martinique.

That French troops, conducted on board these American vessels, between sixty and seventy English seamen taken from prisons, who, when received on board, were, under various pretences, most cruelly whipped, put in irons, &c. &c.

That several English prizes of value had been carried into Martinique.

Suggests that three or four men of war cruising close round the French islands, would more

D

effec-

effectually stop the progress of American cruizers, than a large fleet cruising round our own islands, with other similar hints.

Notifies the loss of the January mail, in a severe engagement with an American privateer.

Congratulates on the success of the *Ariadne*, the *Ceres*, and the *Yarmouth*, against several American privateers, meditating a descent on Tobago *.

Assigns

* Extract from this letter.

“ I beg leave to congratulate your Lordship, on the success of his Majesty's ships the *Ariadne*, the *Ceres*, and *Yarmouth*, against the several American privateers going to make a descent on Tobago. This was part of that force which was destined to have acted also against Dominica or Tortola, as mentioned in my letter to the Lords of the Treasury, of the 23d of February, the copy of which your Lordship received with mine of the 28th of the same month to your Lordship, and of which I informed Admiral Young, and his Majesty's Governors, Mr. Shirley and Mr. Burt. Tobago was, on consultation, instituted for Dominica, deemed too well guarded, and from Tobago the force was to have gone to Tortola. It was one of the vessels mentioned in that list, commanded by Captain Tew, which attacked his Majesty's packet. Captain Tew and thirty of his crew were killed, and his vessel greatly damaged by the packet.

“ I trust, by dint of vigilance and private intelligence, to frustrate every attempt made on this island. These, however, have been various, but chiefly with intent only to plunder; but the privateers, although perpetually hovering on our coasts with that intention, and their boats crews even attempting to land, have ever, by night as well as by day, found pre-

Assigns reasons for not prosecuting the person who, unauthorized, signed the Clerk of the Patents name, &c *.

Gives

preparations to receive them. They never could succeed but once in landing, and carrying off the negroes of a French settler, which I have reason to think was effected by previous concert with the negroes themselves."

Let the extracts from my letter to the Governor of Grenada, dated March the 12th and 26th, and of April the 8th, in the Appendix, on the subject of abuses in the contract for supplying the troops at St. Vincent with provisions, vouch my unremitting attention to the King's service, and to œconomy, in carrying that on; yet self-interest, malice, and resentment, for this and my similar exertions, had address enough, by base calumny, not barely to defeat these, or even have them questioned, but to induce persons of respectable rank, in the two august Assemblies of these Kingdoms, to stab me, an absent man, with the false accusation of squandering public money; an injustice and injury they afterwards acknowledged they committed to wound the Minister they attacked, through the side of one who had been called into office under him. To what mean expedients will not faction drive its votaries to try thereby to gain its ends, unjustly to depreciate, nay ruin an innocent man?

Let also the extract from his Lordship's letter to me, in the Appendix, of the 5th of February, 1777, prove how early he thought my communications important.

* Extract from this letter.

"The constant fate which has attended every cause tried here, in which his Majesty has been concerned, losing every one, induced the Attorney General not to indict for a forgery the offender mentioned in my former letters, who, unauthorized, signed the Clerk of the Patent's name, and whose extracts out of his office were falsified. The fate of all the

D 2

other

Gives information of a Dutch squadron being arrived at St. Eustatia *.

April 16. Incloses the Appeals on the Causes given against his Majesty, respecting the Recovery of Quit-Rents, Writs of Intrusion, &c.

Requests immediate directions how to act, relative to vessels laden with rum, which, being cleared at the Custom-house, sail without licence, in direct contradiction to the Secretary's order.

Hints at frauds practised, by throwing valuable vessels in the way of capture.

Repeats the urgent and very increasing want of all kinds of stores, cannon, ammunition, &c.

Gives information that a Congress frigate of 36 guns is hourly expected at Martinique, to get her complement of guns and men.

May 15. Remonstrates on the non-payment of bills drawn by Governor Morris, for the contingent account.

other causes have occasioned my concurrence with the Attorney General."

N. B. The Register of the Patents certificate, and his affidavit of this daring forgery, were duly forwarded. Let the reader, from this specimen, judge of the length party and faction will go in censure, however groundless.

* Let the copy of the letter of Capt. Morse, the commanding engineer, to me, of the 8th of April, in the Appendix, once more shew under what consultation I acted, in causing batteries to be erected, and the consequence of these, to parts of the island, having, as he writes, just claim to such.

May

May 27. On the same subject.

Ditto. Ditto *.

June 5. Acknowledges the receipt of letters from Lord George Germain. Relates the insults of the Charibs, and represents the absolute necessity of repairing the block-house at Rabaca, which had been blown up, and completing the other works already begun.

* At this period the situation, both of the colony and myself, was very critical and painful; I had received undoubted intelligence of a very alarming nature, as to the safety of the first. The Lords of the Treasury, by their suffering so many bills, drawn for the peculiar emergencies of the island, to be protested, had ruined me, and obliged me, by orders issued on the 16th of May, to put a stop to all public works (Vide the Appendix). Of these things I acquainted my Council and the Assembly, on the 17th, in order to receive their advice thereon. On the same day I received from the Commander of the King's troops a letter, the copy of which, as also of all these papers referred to, will be found in the Appendix, stating, with great truth, the certain destruction to the troops, and to the safety of the island, if the repairs and public works were not proceeded on,

On the 18th, I received from the Governor of Grenada, the residence of the Agent of the Contractor to supply the troops, information that the contract was expired on the 16th, and that the Agent should furnish no more. Vide copy of Lord Macartney's letter of this date in the Appendix.

At that time there was not near a week's supply of provisions for the troops in the Commissary's Stores, a vessel with such, from the Contractor at sea, having been for some time expected, arrived; but had scarce dropped anchor, when an express boat from the Contractor arrived, and ordered her back, which the Captain obeyed, carrying away his cargo. Figure to yourself, reader, my situation as Governor.

D 3

Gives

Gives notice of issuing writs for the representation of two new parishes, by the advice of the Attorney General, and in consequence of such intention having been continually mentioned in former letters.

Mentions the declared design of the Waywardens, and certain other persons to exclude the troops from passing by the accustomed and short way from the barracks to the Government-house, Guard, Fort, &c. &c. *

States that six merchant-men, fitted out as frigates, were arrived at Martinique, each containing a small number of soldiers; and that the alliance between France and America, as long foretold by Governor Morris, had been published at Martinique, with great rejoicings.

Conveys the opinion of the Council, relative to the critical situation of the island †.

July

* Extract from this letter.

" I really apprehend the King to have an indispensable right to the use of that road, and without the exercise of that right, the troops must be under the great inconveniencies mentioned in my former letter. But as this right could not be obtained, at present, but by a bill of indictment, I do not think it advisable, especially at this juncture, to pursue that mode, and possibly awaken disputes.

† In this month, June, my Council, and the Assembly, addressed me on the critical state and danger of the island, lamenting my having been obliged to put a stop to the public works, so necessary to the safety of the colony, and my receiving orders to send away some of the troops; return me thanks for that attention I had ever manifested for its security and prosperity, and

July 7. Relates the refusal of the Assembly to admit the Representatives of the two new parishes.

Suggests

and rely on that for continuing to it such blessings. Vide in the Appendix, the copy and extract from the Addresses in this month.

Vigilance to watch over my Sovereign's honour and rights, and to prevent every individual under my command, dictated my letter to the Governor of Martinique, requiring, early in the morning of the 12th of this month (*Vide my letter to him in the Appendix*), redress of an injury done to an inhabitant of St. Vincent, in the middle only of the preceding night, by which, I in consequence did procure redress.

Vide also in the same, a copy of a letter from the commander of the troops, of the 24th of June, how severely the troops had suffered from the orders I had been obliged to issue for stopping the works, and disallowing service negroes in future.

Although most unjustly oppressed, ruined, nay, what I thought still worse, disgraced to the extremes, by the Lords of the Treasury not paying my drafts for the service of the contingent account; so far from suffering dejection to weaken, or just resentment to put a stop to my anxious endeavours to save the public money, in every article where I thought it could properly be done, my zeal for the King's service overcame every consideration, as may appear by a perusal of the extracts from my letter of the 8th of this month, to the Commissary, whose general distinguished loyalty, so useful in the colony I presided over, and being father to a most deserving, spirited young officer then under my command, would have secured to him my indulgence in perhaps any instance where the interests of *the public had not been concerned*; but whenever this was the case, although the abuse which seemed too deeply rooted to be plucked up, had the claim of usual perquisite to

D 4

plead,

Suggests the difficulties with which the Governor has to struggle.

July 20. Urges, in the most pressing manner, the sending out stores, &c. and mentions that the powder sent out by the Speke storeship was of the very worst quality *.

Mentions the design of Mr. Kean to embark soon for England †.

August

plead, and was thought sanctioned by prescriptive permission of it, I strove to lay the ax to the root, and was deaf to all pleas in its favour, and sacrificed on the altar of what I thought my public duty, every other consideration.

* Extract from this letter.

"I again entreat your Lordship to send out, with the *utmost dispatch*, the stores and ammunition for this island, so long and *repeatedly* written for, even so far back as 1775, by Governor Young. Ball of different sizes, and powder in particular, of the latter of which we have not above five rounds for the different cannon, and scarce that of ball; the cannon much too few for our defence; three or four eighteen pounders especially, are of the most absolute necessity. Our great distress for powder is chiefly owing to that sent out by the Speke storeship, being of so bad quality, that it is all fallen into charcoal dust, and is totally useless. Some pistol, or best powder, is also indispensably wanted; without such supplies, let me, my Lord, entreat you, to consider how *impossible it will be for me to answer for the security of the island.*"

† Mr. K.— was a very vindictive, violent, and factious character, extremely hostile to Government, and an open abettor of the Americans, then in rebellion. In consequence of his hostile disposition and inflammatory conduct, I thought it my duty to strike him out of the Commission of the Peace, having

Relates the damages sustained by the barracks at Tyrell's Bay, from a violent storm of wind*.

August

having before refused his application to be made one of my Aid de Camps. These circumstances, added to my refusal of giving him, his sister, and nephew, certain grants of lands, made him my most inveterate, and unprincipled enemy, and a false traducer of my character. It was this person who, after erecting himself into an Agent for soliciting petitions against me, which had neither foundation or authority from *any legislative body*, and for the sending of which, the parties whose authority he usurped, were extremely concerned, contrived to gain credit from Lord Shelburne, and Colonel Barry, to the falsehoods he recited against me; and occasioned them, in their respective Houses of Parliament, to pass those *unjust* strictures on my conduct, which greatly added to, if it did not really cause all my subsequent misfortunes. I have made this mention of Mr. K——, in justification of myself, as he has since been appointed Attorney General of the island of St. Vincent, whose government, during my administration of it, he did so much to disturb. But that I may not appear to have spoken through pique, or wantonly to have traduced him, let the following facts, selected from an infinite mass of others, bear testimony to the truth of my assertions.

Mr. K—— not only undertook, but fomented every suit against the Crown, more particularly in respect to paying the quit-

* In addition to this, see, in the Appendix, the copy of the Commander of the troops letter of the 30th of this month, acquainting, that the troops had been a week without provisions, and then say, reader, how was I to remedy these evils without funds, Government protesting those bills I was compelled to draw on order, to try to rectify these accumulated misfortunes?

August 1. Very urgently entreats the Secretary of State to call on any Solicitor or Agent, and

quit-rents, intrusions on, and with-holding the lands of the Crown, carrying this so far, as even unauthorized to commence and prosecute such suits in the names of parties, without their consent, or even privity. In proof of which, I appeal to the Receiver General of the quit-rents, his deputy, and clerks, the King's then Attorney General there, and the parties themselves, who, on hearing of the suits instituted in their names, came to me, voluntarily disclaiming any authority given, or even prior knowledge of such transactions.

Not content with marking a general and public approbation of that American conduct, which it was then my duty to deem rebellious; his wishing them success, giving entertainments when the Americans gained any advantage, toasting their Generals, and other similar behaviour, justly drew on him the resentment, and very nearly the severe chastisement, of Captain Ardesoif, of one of his Majesty's frigates. He thought proper, in further compliment to the Americans, to call his residence *Fennetil-Hall*, which the reader may recollect was the name of the first place or hall of general rendezvous of the disloyal and disaffected in America, where a language was held, for which nothing but the regard due to the rights of hospitality, and preventing a public disclosure, could have secured him against frequent prosecutions; and that his disloyalty might not be deemed equivocal, he not barely defended Capt. Resolve Smith, in the prosecution against him for treasonable correspondence, but by prostituting both his professional knowledge, and abilities, so successfully perverted all the evidence, and circumstances of accusation, as to obtain his acquittal. To the records themselves, and to all the inhabitants of the island, I make my appeal, in confirmation of this recital.—For other very reprehensible conduct, recourse may be had to the affidavits in my custody.

Mr.

Mr. Kean in particular, should he presume to set himself in such a character, to produce any authority of Council or Assembly, as a public body, appointing them or him to solicit complaints, now generally and heartily repented having been sent.*

Laments the not being able to transmit the real and entire Minutes of the Assembly, on account of that body having sworn their Clerk and other Officers to secrecy. Requests direction how to act therein.

Aug. 24. Communicates a copy of the French King's letter to the Marquis de Bouillé, and other very important intelligence, &c. Vide Letter, No. VII. †

Aug.

* This requisition was never complied with, and Mr. K——'s falsehoods were all believed.

† Let the return, in the Appendix of the 24th of this Month, of the Chief Engineer, prove how dreadful at this very period was the deficiency of the necessary ordnance; and let the Commanding Engineer's letter of the same date testify how requisite these were to the safety of the Island, how general was the want of all powder, ball, and ordnance stores, and how essential to its safety was a detachment of Artillery, instead of which, there was not on the Island a single man of such corps, or any one who knew the great gun or mortar exercise. How uniform, nay how regularly encreasing, had been this deficiency, will appear by the reader casting his eyes back on the different reports and letters of Capt. Morse, by which also will appear how totally deficient was the Island in what the same reports shew the absolute necessity of, in forts, batterics, magazines, guard-houses, gun-carriages, &c.
&c.

Aug. 25. Re-states the want of stores, with other interesting circumstances. Vide Letter, No. VIII.

Sept.

&c. then let him judge how critical was the situation of the Island, and how painful was mine and other His Majesty's servants and governors in August and September, (all to be found in the Appendix of those dates) and the whole of my official correspondence with the Secretary of State and the Board of Ordnance, will prove how urgent, yet how unsuccessful I was. Driven by my hard case to give to the public those copies of letters, and far from having been biased to do it from the least invidious motive, or want of esteem for the several persons necessarily brought forward by such, whose general characters I truly respect; nay, though in particular venerating that heroic bravery of the Admiral, which must transmit his name to latest posterity with glory and honour, I hope I must stand excused in pointing out how early was my intelligence, since it was the first received by the Admiral, or by any of his Majesty's other servants, particularly how superior it was to what Dominick itself, the intended object of attack, could furnish; even its spirited Commander at that time, or a most active, vigilant Admiral, when, on the *very day* that Island fell, the 7th of September, *so many days after my information*, it was not, by intelligence from thence, thought the least in danger inasmuch so, that on the 12th the two frigates which happened to be there quitted it, and thus unhappily left it a prey and sacrifice to that *coup de main* by which it fell, at a period when no greater attempt could have been hazarded for it by the enemy; and how fatal to Britain was the omission of paying due attention to my informations, appears from the quantity of ammunition and other stores captured *there*, and destined for the protection of the other Island; and that to this may most justly be attributed the loss of all the Islands in those seas; let any one, conversant

Sept. 5. Gives some very striking particulars of opposition to the measures of Government, &c.

Sept. 11. Relates the continual voyages of the Charibs to the French Islands, where they are furnished with the same arms, &c. as are borne by the French troops, and that they meditate an attack upon the settlements.

Contains the resolutions of the Council and Assembly thereupon.

Submits a variety of observations on the state of the Charibs.

Laments the total want of all support from Government, and the fatal consequences of it, at that period.‡

Transmits

converfant in their situations with regard to Martinique, and knowing minutely, as I did, the force in that latter Island, bear me testimony : yet far be it from me to criminate others ; I mean only to justify myself.

My countrymen, whilst with me they lament the loss, will, I trust, do justice to my zeal in endeavouring to prevent it ; nay, they will, I hope, do more ; will afford me the sympathetic sigh at learning from me now, that all the recompence I have met with for such zeal, has been cold neglect, and the injustice of not being yet able to obtain payment either of my salary, or even repaid the sums, I, in obedience to repeated commands, was obliged to expend.

‡ Let the extracts from my letter of the 11th of this month to the French Governor, the Marquis de Bouillé, and those of the 14th and 24th of the same to Lord Macartney, shew, on the one hand, how, by policy, and by a firm conduct, I endeavoured not barely to conceal the weakness of
my

Transmits an account of the capture of Dominica by the French.

Sept. 15. Complains that a Captain of a Liverpool vessel refused to obey the embargo laid on all vessels in the Island, on receiving the

my Government, but to give it the air of decided superiority, whilst the others must prove how determined I was to do my duty in case of being attacked, provided I should be supported.

In the copy of my Speech to my Council, and to the Assembly of the 16th instant, in the Appendix, acquainting them of the loss of Dominique, will appear how fixed I was in that determination: by the copies of their Answers will appear how great and how justly founded were their alarms for the safety of the Colony; whilst the first of these, on the 18th, most anxiously recommended to me measures absolutely requisite to be taken for the defence, which must incur considerable expence in consequence. Authorised as I was by his Majesty's 57th instruction, to act, in case of emergency, as my Council should advise, I was compelled to go on with the defences of the Island, for which the Lords still protested my bills. Alas! where was justice to be sought for, when, with respect to me, it seemed banished from that Board; and this even at the moment his Majesty, by his Secretary of State's letter of the 7th of August, received about this time, commanded my exertions for the safety of the Colony, and my receiving and keeping safe in prison all French prisoners who might be landed within my government. (Vide the extract of this letter in the Appendix. To obey these orders, surely I must incur expence;) and when the reader has seen the Colony would not furnish any funds; to punish me most severely for obeying such command, by not repaying me the sums expended in obedience to them, is surely something more than hard; yet such is the fact.

news

news of the capture of Dominica, mentioned only to shew how universal was the contempt of all authority, begun and countenanced by the Assembly.

Sept. 17. Contains a diary of the Governor's conduct in the critical state of the Island to the 6th of October. Vide Letter, No. IX.*

De-

* The extracts from Governor Burt's letter to me of the 20th of this month, and of Lord Macartney's of the 28th, in the Appendix, will shew how well apprized both were of the very critical situation I was in; whilst mine of the 11th to the French Governor, of the 24th to the Governor of Grenada, and of the 26th to Lieutenant Colonel Etherington, commanding the King's troops; mine to Admiral Barrington, of the 30th, prove how early were my communications to them; that, undismayed by difficulties, these only roused me to take every possible step to overcome them, and to frustrate the enemy's designs against the Island I superintended, my knowledge of which I let them understand, upbraiding their perfidy, such steps long retarded that unhappy fate it at last met with.

Let the reader see, in the extracts from my speech to the Assembly of the 15th of October, the useful, yet little expensive securities for the Colony, earnestly recommended to it. Let him be told, these would not be granted; let him be further told, that a few days after a second request was made to the same Body, jointly with my Council, for the one poor, yet at that period, most requisite article, a small vessel to watch the motion of the enemy, and to bring intelligence of such; let him then read the laconic refusal of the 20th, of that Body, and he will not be astonished at being told, that, for want of such vessel, (the Government sloop being absent, driven, after a very severe engagement with privateers, by a storm quite down to Curassoe to refit) the enemy at last came so by surprize on the Island, that the very first intelligence I
received

Describes the state of the Island. Vide Letter No. X.

Sept. 27. Acknowledges the receipt of dispatches by way of Antigua *.

Represents the cruelty, injustice, and fatal consequences of having bills, drawn on the contingent accounts, refused payment by the Lords of the Treasury, when there is a balance of between two and three thousand pounds sterling due to the Governor, exclusive of all salary.

Relates the differences between the Council and Assembly relative to the militia, &c.

received was, that they had landed their troops, and this precisely at that very bay of Mr. Crook's, where I had requested, and the Assembly had refused, and Mr. Crook would not permit to throw up even any entrenchments, thereby to be enabled to prevent this very event; nor will he wonder that the Charibs were enabled to join our other enemies, for want of those steps being taken which I had recommended, and for want of those friends being raised, which might have provided for the defence and security of the Colony.

See also the Assembly's peremptory refusal of the 22d of October, to find a gaol wherein to confine French prisoners sent in by the Boreas. See also mine to him of the 30th of November.

* Such was the state of the Government Finances at Sr. Vincent's, and my own, that I was not able to pay the Captain, who brought the dispatches, the quota agreed to be paid him in Antigua, being only between 30 and 40l. sterling; and was obliged to request Lord Macartney to pay the same at the time he paid his own quota.

Entreats

Entreats the interference of Lord George Germain with the Lords of the Treasury to accept bills then drawn for a sum very short of the balance due to the Governor.*

Sept. 18. Gives a very succinct account of the West India Islands. Vide Letter, No. XI.†

December 1. Affords ample proof that, by the Governor's exertions, and the exactness of his intelligence, a proposed descent on the Island has been twice rendered fruitless.

* Extract from this Letter.

"I am obliged to draw upon the Lords of the Treasury for 129*l.* 17*s.* 11*d.* in two bills of which I have duly advised. I must implore your Lordship, for the honour and credit of Government, to procure them due payment; for, although the amount is only *part of the balance due to me*, these drafts will, probably, be negotiated for cash, to answer some of the indispensable payments of Government. Among these, the buying provisions for prisoners which, by your Lordship's direction, I am obliged to do, and am directed to draw for in case of the Assembly's refusal to provide such, of which your Lordship is already apprized."

N. B. These bills, as also several others for similar services, at this hour unpaid.

See in the Appendix the copy of the Ordnance Store Keeper's letter of the 2d of November, setting forth there were only two barrels of powder in the stores, and even greater deficiency of every other sort of ammunition and ordnance stores.

† See further proofs of vigilance in the King's service, in the extract of Admiral Barrington's letter to me of the 24th of this month, Nov. The approbation of such men is alone sufficient to stamp a value on an individual like myself.

E

States

States that the Charibs were in readiness to assist the enemy, with the methods employed to conciliate and intimidate them.

Re-urges a speedy supply of ammunition of all kinds, &c.

Mentions that Governor Morris had, some time before, recommended to Admiral Barrington to attack St. Lucie, and offered to accompany him.

Describes the distresses of the French Islands for provisions.

Gives notice that his Majesty's ship the Boreas had sent in a transport with 400 soldiers bound for Martinique.*

Dec. 18. Contains an account of the attack of Saint Lucie by Admiral Barrington, and his employing the two skilful pilots, whom Gov.

* For these prisoners my post required me to find both a prison and provisions, when of the former the King had none, and the Colony refused to provide one; and of the latter it equally refused to furnish any; his Majesty had none in his stores, and the Protests of Government bills cut off all credit for purchasing such by these; so that at this period each moment seemed to teem with fresh difficulties, all, however, serving only to give births to new assiduities on my part; which the extracts from my letters to Admiral Barrington and General Grant in the Appendix of the 13th of this month, December, will shew, as also the information I, in those, transmitted of concealed batteries, and other things respecting St. Lucie, which they were then going to attack.

Morris

Morris had kept in his employ, for some time, with a view to that undertaking.

Dec. 27. Mentions the apprehensions of Admiral Barrington, that St. Vincent's would be attacked, *vide* his letter of the 16th in the Appendix; and that he was so circumstanced, by Count D'Estaing's superior fleet as to be unable to give it any assistance.*

States the refusal of great part of the Colonists to appear under arms though summoned

* Governor Morris wishes to direct the reader's attention to the pains he took in procuring intelligence, and the success with which he applied it. The arrival of Count D'Estaing at Martinique, and his intentions to attack St. Vincent's and Grenada was sent by him to Admiral Barrington, then before St. Lucie; the attack of which place turned Count D'Estaing from his original design,

Extracts from my Letters of the 17th, 19th, 26th, and 31st instant, to Admiral Barrington; those from him to me of the 22d; from mine of the 29th and 25th to Governor Hay; from mine of the 26th to General Grant; his to me of the same date, (all to be found in the Appendix) prove not only unremitting assiduity, but I trust some expensets in my being able to keep up my communication with the Admiral, and General Grant, so closely blocked up at St. Lucie as to defeat access to him from almost every other person; witness the vessels from Governor Burt, of Antigua; Governor Hay, of Barbadoes; Lord Macartney, of Grenada; Capt. Lindsey, from Admiral Byron; unable to convey their dispatches to, and receive them from St. Lucie, waited at St. Vincent's to have such service performed by Governor Morris. Yet has he not been reimbursed the expences he was put to for this most essential service,

thereto by his Majesty's Proclamation, and their conduct particularly described.

Gives a long and particular detail of the various and extraordinary opposition made to Government, in a time of so much danger, by the contumacy of the Assembly, which rendered its dissolution a necessary measure.*

Offers

* Extract from this letter.

" Some of the Members of my Council have told me, they had heard, from very good authority, and verily believed it to be true, that it had been proposed, on the 22d, in the Assembly, and agreed to, although not known whether regularly moved and seconded, to send out a flag of truce to the enemy to capitulate, in case such appeared, since it was known I was determined not to surrender, but to hold out, to the utmost extremity, the defence of the Colony."

The reader is entreated to observe, that according to my private intelligence, corroborated by Admiral Barrington's letter to me of the 16th, the Colony was in a most critical, dangerous situation, an immediate attack on it expected, to guard against which, with the very small military force on the Island, I thought, as did my Council, no step so effectual to be taken as to put the Colony under arms and martial law, my commission (of which vide the extract in this place in the Appendix) fully authorised me to do; yet, as the militia law was expired, ever desirous to act with extreme caution, on the second of November I had consulted my Council, who advised me to array the inhabitants, and put the Island immediately under martial law by Proclamation. On the 12th of the same month the Council approved, with some small amendments, the Proclamation I then produced, and desired me to publish it, which was done accordingly.

The reader will also have seen how danger accumulated by Admiral Barrington's situation at St. Lucie in December; all
of

Offers suggestions to regulate and bring the Colony into due order.

January

of which I duly communicated to my Council, and to the Assembly; yet, under all these circumstances, (*credite posteris*), that Body, on the 22d, sent to me, *by its Clerk*, the extract of its ill-timed, very disloyal resolutions, a copy of which is in the Appendix. On the same day my Council (vide the extract from its minutes) concurred in the necessity of holding a court martial on those who had refused to obey the Proclamation, or to appear under arms on the alarm having been fired.

Indecent as were the extracts of the Assembly resolves of the 22d of December sent me, I had good reason to believe, from what some of my Council before observed to me, that some of the resolves went still further lengths; which made it necessary for me, (as my commission fully authorised me) to require complete copies of its minutes, to transmit the same to his Majesty's Ministers. My demand of these on the 23d, from the Clerk, and his answer of the same date, will be found in the appendix, as also extracts from the minutes of my Council, (which on account of the critical situation of the Island daily met (advising me to get the Assembly to rescind and expunge those indecent, fatal resolves.

In the extracts or copies of the 24th, the reader will see my application to the Assembly to do this, and its peremptory refusal. In the copy of the minutes of the Council of the 28th, will be seen its opinion of such conduct, of the dangerous state of the Colony, of the necessity of providing provisions, and of carrying on certain works, yet its acknowledgment of not having the means of providing for those services; and as the Assembly would not provide for such, my duty obliged me (in which my Council concurred) to dissolve it.

In the copy of the Clerk of the Assembly's letter to me, of the 28th, in mine of the same date to Mr. Crook, its late

E 3

Speaker

January 1, 1779. Particularizes the successful efforts made to give information to and receive it from Admiral Barrington, then blocked up at St. Lucie, and forwarding, at the Admiral's desire, his dispatches to Barbadoes, which himself was unable to do. *Vide* the extract in the Appendix from the Gazette of February the 23d.

Gives information that several of the Charib Chiefs had been with D'Estaing ; and that some

Speaker, and in his indecent answer of the same day to my just requisition, and his unwarranted refusal to furnish me with copies of the minutes of the late Assembly, (some of which, I beg to repeat, were known to be infinitely more refractory, and disloyal, than even the extracts sent me) may be seen the contempt with which his Majesty's authority was treated ; but, as my design is to vindicate myself, and no further to prove blame in others, how justly soever deserving it, than as necessary to my own justification, I wish not to dwell longer on this. I, however, directly communicated to my Council my requisition, and the refusal of it by the Assembly ; and the extract from the Council's minutes of the same day, the 28th, will shew its opinion of such, and the recommendations made to me of continuing measures for the preservation of the Colony, which must draw on considerable expence ; and as they would contribute to no part of this, the same of course fell on his Majesty.

Vide also in the Appendix the positive, although polite refusal of the Officers to attend, and hold a court martial on those who had refused to appear under arms, in that hour of danger, agreeable to the Proclamation, with acknowledgment that at least one half of the inhabitants of that district were delinquents.

French

French persons of consequence had been with the Charibs, who display a menacing and hostile conduct.

States the criminality, and what may be the fatal consequences to the Colony, of those resolves of the late Assembly, which were passed when the enemy was under actual orders of embarkation to invade the Island, and were mentioned in the letter of December the 27th.

That his Majesty had no right, by his authority, or proclamation, to array, or call forth the inhabitants of the Island for the defence of the same; and these were even requested not to obey such, and this although there was no militia law subsisting.

To guard as much as possible against the fatal effects of these, and, if practicable, to save the Colony, in spite of such disloyalty, the Governor wishing to have some place of security in case of an attack by superior force, caused advertisements and handbills to be printed; a copy of which will be seen in the Appendix in date the 2d of January: Yet even these met the fate, all his former exertions had unhappily experienced; disregard and contempt, for, the few loyal people who at first sent negroes to that useful undertaking, finding others would not do the same, and made by these the butt of ridicule for doing it, soon desisted; and, for want of necessary workmen, that design was forced to be dropped;

E 4

which

which, had it been carried into full execution, most probably would have given security to the Colony; for the French seized this very post immediately on becoming masters of the Island; and whilst they kept possession made it *their* impregnable one; proving what use *might* have been made by the Colony, had it been equally solicitous for the honour of its King and Country.

In the extract in the Appendix of Governor Hay's letter of the 5th instant, may be read his lamenting the conduct of my Colony, and his account of the different one those under his command pursued.

Informs the Secretary of State of Count D'Estaing, on the 29th, of the preceding Dec. quitting and blocking up Admiral Barrington at St. Lucie, and of the surrender of the Island to the Admiral in consequence. Vide in the Appendix the extracts from the London Gazette of the 23d of February, 1779.

This early intelligence was given to Ministry at the time every mind was in anxious suspense for the fate both of the Admiral and his squadron, of whose fate, till the receipt of this letter, it could gain no certain information.

Congratulates on its capture, and represents the very great advantages of possessing that Island, calling it the key of Martinique.*

Jan. 16.

* The Island of Lucie, as Governor Morris emphatically in his dispatches styles it, was the key of Martinique during the

Jan. 16. Specifies the zeal which the Governor had manifested, the activity he had exerted, and the various intelligence he had communicated to the attention of Government at home.

Points out the necessity of, and entreats the sending out engineers for his government, then become a separate one:*

the war; and the French, who knew it to be so, gave up all their conquests in those seas, except Tobago, in order to have it restored.

In the extract of Lord Macartney's letter to me of the 9th, and of mine to General Grant and Admiral Barrington of the 10th, may be seen attention and success in conveying material information, to the earliness and exactness of which I was to look for the only means of preserving the Island, as the extract from General Grant's letter to me in the Appendix of the 11th instant, even after the reduction of St. Lucie, will shew I could not expect any assistance from that quarter.

* This important request was never granted; nevertheless, the not having certificates to some of the vouchers of such non-existing Officers of *that* government, has been made the pretext for withholding the payment of expenditures for fortifications, &c. said to be in the engineering branch.

By the minutes of the Assembly on the 25th, will appear how immediately I called this new one, after having been obliged to dissolve the former in consequence of its refusal to expunge its disloyal, if not rebellious resolves of the 22d of December last: my speech to it on meeting, shews with what temper I met it, and how strongly, among other things, I recommended its forming a militia; yet to the want of that, in a very great measure, may be attributed the loss of the Island.

Gives certain accounts of 6000 additional troops intended to reinforce Martinique. See in my speech to the Assembly my earnest recommendation to it to frame speedily a bill for forming a militia.

Feb: 5. States the calling of a new Assembly, particularises its contumacious conduct and contempt of his Majesty's proclamations, and implores instructions from England.

Represents the almost insuperable difficulty of procuring provisions for the troops, from receiving no instructions or informations on account of the treasury bills being protested,* and that they were preserved from mutiny by the Governor's diligence and address in procuring a small supply.†

Describes

* The troops were frequently without any provisions, &c.

† To this very moment the Governor has never been indemnified for the engagements he entered into to procure that supply, and prevent that mutiny which, otherwise, must have been the consequence; while the bills he drew for only a part of such expenditure are still protested and unpaid; and let the copy of his letter of the first of March to General Grant, shew the pains he had taken to gain a supply by other means. In this situation of the Colony, can you, Reader, wonder it fell to a watchful enemy apprized by its countrymen, in the Island, of every thing which happened in it? Further attention to the King's service may be found by Admiral Byron's letter of thanks to him of the 27th of Feb. copy in the Appendix.

Describes the critical situation of the Island, and the enemy's being master of those seas.

States the refusal of the Justices to take cognizance of the Informations filed by the Attorney General against six principal defaulters, who refused to appear under arms in obedience to the late Proclamation.

March 27th. Mentions the Governor's return from a tour of duty to inspect the ports in the Charib Country, in consequence of violence committed by them against the settlers.

Re-urges the road of communication from the windward to the leeward ports.—Gives advice of the French expecting a fleet of provisions from Europe, and 5000 more troops under convoy of 6 large men of war.

Gives notice of a levy made upon the Governor's private property for engagements entered into on account of Government, &c.*

April

* Extract from this letter.

" I am now to acquaint your Lordship with as singular an event as ever, I believe, disgraced the character of any of his Majesty's Governors. On my return last night from that tour of duty I mentioned in the first part of my letter, I found part of my private property levied on under executions taken out against me as Governor, for services duly performed for his Majesty, and due from the contingent account of this Government, and my private property made responsible only from my post of his Majesty's Governor. This, my Lord, I very many months since wrote the Lords of the Treasury

April 2. Offers a variety of useful suggestions for internal regulation, and gives important information respecting the Colonists, and submits whether, in the present state of the island, it would be proper for the Governor to quit it.

10. Represents

Treasury would be the case, the beginning of this month, unless their Lordships prevented it by payment of, and restoring that credit which ought to be due to, my bills on the contingent account : and unless this is very speedily done, the same disgrace to Government and injustice to me will be repeated shortly, when other suits against me for the like purposes shall, in due course, arrive at that regular stage."

" Is this, my Lord, treating me with common justice ? Pardon an expression wrung from a sorely wounded heart ! Is it, my Lord, a treatment his Majesty's Governor should at any time be liable to, particularly for public services, and a zealous, active discharge of his duty ?—Is it decent ?—Has it ever had a precedent ?—Is it even politic, my Lord, to hold forth to a Colony composed at least, of one half of new-adopted subjects, as also to the neighbouring French Governments, where, believe me, my Lord, I am known with some advantage, and with no little respect, either that his Majesty's Treasury is too much exhausted to answer the necessary support of his dominions, or that the character and rank of his Governors are in so low estimation at their own Court as to be lightly sacrificed, and to be held up as the scoff and derision of turbulent and nearly rebellious Colonists."

" Will, my Lord, men of integrity and sensibility be fond of accepting posts where they risk so much, where the emoluments are so very inconsiderable, and in a country where health, friends, and peace of mind are additional sacrifices to be made by them !"

" If, my Lord, on the strictest scrutiny, (and I have repeatedly solicited such to be made, by any neighbouring Governor

10. Represents the necessity of very considerable repairs to the posts, barracks, &c.

Transmits the minutes of Council, and the resolutions of the Assembly.

States that an action has been brought against the Post-master for demanding postage of letters, although charged agreeable to the orders and rates of the Post-masters General.*

Acknowledges

Governor, Auditors, or Commissioners to be appointed to examine into my expenditures here on the spot) I should be found to have embezzled, (a shocking idea to arise in the mind) or even wantonly wasted his Majesty's money, or that the same has not been expended in services indispensably necessary, for all which I have produced, and can again produce undeniable authentic vouchers, surely an extent to issue from the crown against all my effects is the mode of dignity respecting the crown and of justice towards me, and the proper one of proceeding.—This, my Lord, as a zealous, loyal, devoted servant of my King I could submit to, although conscious I did not deserve it; and this method, while it vindicated the pecuniary rights of the crown would properly maintain its dignity by supporting that of its servants in such high stations."

* This is now named to shew how uniformly the crown had verdicts against it in *every* suit, it either instituted, or defended; of course how disagreeable was my situation as Governor, and how difficult was the conduct I had to observe, not on the one hand by abandoning its rights betray the trust reposed officially in me; or by steadily supporting them incur the odium of many of the Colonists for my *public* conduct, and in the character of *Governor*, which I, however, had some consolation in finding was very far from being ever attached to me in my private capacity.

Mr,

Acknowledges the receipt of some powder and a small quantity of stores, but neither cannon, or the various other implements, so earnest-

Mr. Crook brought the action; his hostile disposition to Government in *every* respect was as steady, as generally but too successful, and proportionate to his influence in the Colony, where he had by far the best and largest estate and property.

Ever warmly attached to opposition, he was rivetted in it, and pushed it to the utmost, from a dispute with the proprietors of an Estate adjoining to him, Messrs. Auger and Lindon, now, I believe, of Lancaster, respecting a small tract of land contiguous to *both* estates, each were desirous of purchasing from some free Negroes and Charibs, which could only be done by permission from the Lords of the Treasury, and as the claims and pretensions of the latter (after the fullest hearing by order of the Board before me as Governor) had been manifested, the Lords had directed a grant of it to be by me made out to Messrs. Auger and Lindon. Mr. Crook, however, still unaccountably requested me *officially* to join him in a memorial and petition to the Lords of the Treasury against such grant, which I (although then in some intimacy with Mr. Crook, and not even knowing the other parties) refusing to do from fullest conviction of the superior claim of those gentlemen; Mr. Crook's opposition degenerated into absolute inveteracy and rancorous animosity, which not my getting him nominated by his Majesty to the Council where from some omission he was left out on the separation of St. Vincent from Grenada government, although my duty afterwards compelled me to remove him from thence, nor all the conciliating steps I could with decency as a Governor take, could ever soften, and which had fatal effects on the safety of the Colony in instances as will hereafter be more fully shewn.

ly

ly and repeatedly solicited, and which the Island so much wants.*

States the handsome conduct of the Council to the Governor, their warm approbation of his administration, and forwards their address.

May, 2. Enlarges on the distresses of the Colony and its Government, from the non-payment of the contingent bills.---*Vide* Letter, No 12, 24---My letter to the Commander of the King's troops of the 9th of this month in the Appendix, will, I trust shew me not negligent in my endeavours to preserve exactitude of duty in those under my command—Offers proofs of the Colony's general approbation of the Governor's conduct.*

Gives

* The reader has only to turn to the copies of my letters in the Appendix of the 26th of April, and afterwards of the 9th of May, to the commander of the King's troops, to see how, amidst my other distresses I was plagued by neglect, I might add disobedience of orders issued for the King's service, and for the safety of the Colony, and this, by one whose zeal ought to have proved his duty in every possible active exertion for those ends.

* Extracts from this letter.

" The letter of the 28th of April, which I did myself the honour of writing to your Lordship, covered the Secretary of the Council's copies of the address of that Board to me, and of the memorial to your Lordship respecting the Charibs, which it recommended to my care to solicit; then expecting I should proceed to England probably about this time. I beg your Lordship will please to observe how
unanimously

Gives the extraordinary information that exact copies of several of the Governor's official letters to Lord George Germain, were received from England, and publickly read at Kingston, in St. Vincent; and that, according to the boast of the person who sent them; *they had been procured in England by the right application of a few guineas.*†

Re-justi-

unanimously this was done, being signed by every Member on the Island."

" This letter conveys to your Lordship other copies of these papers, as also a copy of an address to me, from the Colony at large.

" Your Lordship will also see by the minutes of the Assembly forwarded by the same conveyance, how uninterruptedly it met, until by advice of my Council, it was dissolved on denying, by its resolves, his Majesty's right to arm and array the Inhabitants here, and refusing a requisition to rescind such resolves, although there was no militia law in being, none having been past so as to be brought to me; of course there did not appear any other mode of calling out the strength of the Island but by proclamation. Besides the Assembly made this resolve after being so often informed by me, that the enemy intended an immediate attack on this Island, &c. &c. &c."

† This transaction demands no observation from me.—I shall leave it in full possession of the reader to make such comments as will flow from the understanding and indignation of every honest man.—But I shall beg leave to inform him, that the person who declared he took these honourable means to obtain such honourable ends, and who boasted, with some degree of reason, of possessing the golden key with which the cabinet of a Secretary of State could be opened, was the self-created Agent, Mr. Kean; and the very man whom, from

Rejustifies his public conduct in many interesting particulars.

States that any accusation against him by individuals are contrary to the general sense of the Colony.*

June 7. Represents that the Barracks at Princes Town and Tyrell's Bay are uninhabitable, and refers to Captain Morse. Requesting directions thereon, and offers some additional observations relative to the other Barracks.

from his disloyal and factious conduct, I had warned Lord George Germain to watch with peculiar attention. I cannot help repeating the fact of a former page, where mention is made of this man's name—that he is at this time, his Majesty's Attorney General in the Island of St. Vincent, as a reward for his troublesome, obnoxious, and disloyal conduct; and to the removal of his predecessor Mr. Sharpe, an able and zealous servant of the Crown.

* This is incontrovertibly evident from the Addresses of the Council, and also of the Inhabitants of the Island to the Governor on his then intending to embark for England to represent in person more forcibly the dangerous situation of the Island; and as great pains were taken by some of the factious of the Colony, and this, I fear, unhappily with too much success to possess some of his Majesty's then Ministers with different ideas. The candid reader will, I hope, forgive a seeming vanity in this case become a justice due in my inserting them at full length in the Appendix, *vide* there, and subjoining a note or two on parts of them, requesting his sparing to them at this time.

F

Con-

20. Contains an account at large of the capture of the Island of St. Vincents. *Vide* that and subsequent ones, No. XIII.*

<i>June 30.</i>	No. XIV.
<i>December 16.</i>	No. XV.
<i>February 14, 1780.</i>	No. XVI.
<i>July 27.</i>	No. XVII.
<i>August 18.</i>	No. XVIII.

Although written after my command ceased, yet relating to the transactions of that government, serve to wind up my official correspondence with the Secretary of State on that subject.

I have here given a most faithful abstract of my correspondence with the Secretary of State, illustrated by a great variety of annotations and extracts, and, in many instances, by my letters at large.—This correspondence contains, of course, an account of the public transactions of my government; I shall not therefore trespass on the reader with a similar, enlarged abstract of my correspondence with the Lords of the Treasury.—The contingent account, with its history, and some times its defence, with occasional suggestions on that important business from the dis-

* As the Government account of the capture of St. Vincents was very little more than the articles of capitulation, and in that little the number of troops for its defence greatly exaggerated, the Governor's official letter on that business, and some preceding ones which are given at large, are most particularly recommended to the readers patient attention,

tinguish,

tinguishing subjects of my official communication with their Lordships.—To give a long detail of them might produce a fatiguing tautology to the reader, and is not, I think, essentially requisite for my narrative. It will, I trust, be sufficient to my purpose to add some of my letters to their Lordships on the leading parts of my correspondence with them.—They may, perhaps, be considered as additional proofs of that fidelity, zeal, œconomy and disinterestedness in the various departments of my duty, which formed the characteristics of my official conduct. They may give their testimony to the continual sacrifices I made of every private convenience to any public advantage. They may be considered as melancholy vouchers of the cruel and criminal neglect which so often checked, and in the end frustrated, my honest and best endeavours to serve my country.—The injury my country sustained in consequence of it, is apparent to all.—The fatal effects of such treatment to myself, will be stated at large in the concluding part of this relation.

Before I enter into the abstract of my correspondence with the Lords of the Treasury, and notwithstanding that, I trust, ample justification of my official conduct, which, I hope, the foregoing sheets may have afforded, yet after so painful an event as the loss of that island intrusted to my care, the indulgent reader will, I flatter

ter myself, allow me in this place to add something further than bare justification, especially as the whole shall be supported by irrefragable vouchers, to be referred to as occasion shall require.

On the fatal day the enemy landed within less than two miles of the defenceless capital, their numbers, before being joined by the Charibs, were supposed to be about 500, as vide in the Appendix Mr. Hartley's note, one of my council who had been to see them, and although the commander of the King's troops was at that time with me, and was instantly ordered to the barracks not a quarter of a mile distant, to march the troops out to meet the enemy, it was full two hours before orders were given to them to march, and full half an hour after before they did march, alleged to have been owing to waiting to be furnished with even those arms, fifteen stand of which were deficient, on which at last they were put in motion. This is confirmed by a croud of evidence, more particularly by that of one of my Aid de Camps Mr. Phipps, and of Lieut. Walker, a very spirited officer at the Barracks, when the commander of the troops got there, and under whose immediate command he was.

When the troops marched out, that their numbers did not amount to but forty-three or forty-four, stands confirmed by the foregoing testimony; that also of Lieutenant Barker, under
the

the same command, of D. Connor ; also by the depositions of Mr. Nelson and Mr. Malloun, and also by the declarations of every person both military and civil, who on that unhappy day saw them.

This number all that could be mustered, and within 3 or 4 of all actually at Kingston, then fell shamefully short above fifty men of the return dated the 12th of June, but delivered to me on the 16th by the commander in chief of the troops not half an hour before the enemy landed, signed by him, which return, now in my possession, (vide the copy in the Appendix) makes the number then at Kingston Barracks ninety-seven exclusive of officers.

Deficiencies also appeared in every one of the windward and Charib posts, where from their being most exposed, my orders for their being kept compleat had been most *peremptory* ; vide in the Appendix copies of those returns from the respective officers commanding at these posts.

A great redundancy, however, unhappily for the Colony, were found, after the Island was taken, at posts on the command of the troops own estate, where I had apprehended no danger, and where only fifteen men had been ordered, and only that number said by his return actually to be there, but where according to the written declaration and affidavit of Michael Aldridge, one of the number, according to the evidence of

Mr. Kirton, a very respectable planter, given before the board of general officers, and who took particular notice of their numbers on that day, as also by several other persons evidence, they really exceeded *seventy*: how the return came so widely to vary from these positive well attested facts, I leave to others to determine.

When the troops were at last put in march from the Barracks, and that I rode by their rear to put myself at their head on their march up to some entrenchment, there to meet the enemy, I called on them, as also on several others who heard me, to testify to my exhorting them to shew themselves Britons by their behaviour that day, as I would give them an example, and that I authorised, nay entreated the first who should see me turn my back on the enemy, to lodge the contents of his musquet in me: for confirmation of this, I appeal to the minutes of that court of enquiry of the general officers where this was proved, and to tell to the, I dare believe, astonished reader, that this conduct of mine was, by the commander of the troops, alledged as derogatory to him and blamable in me, by assuming an authority he did not think me entitled to: if I really was to blame I hope it may be pardoned me as an error in my judgment, borne away at the moment by that ardor I felt at the opportunity going to be offered me of marking on the crests of the enemies of my king and
country

country that zeal I had ever felt for both, and of which I saw so little in others, lukewarmness in which I had long taught myself to believe bordered on criminality; a lesson I yet fear I ever shall find it difficult to unlearn.

To vouch for my eagerness to make use of the little, very little force I was able to collect, I call on Aberdeen, Capt. Coningham, Lieut. Walker's minutes, Ensign Lees of the Engineers, and many others present, and to say whether on the enemy's appearing on the brow of the hill, within much less than point blank shot of where I was, I did not call for the linstock to fire that one poor gun (all I had the use of) which I myself had coolly and very exactly pointed, and to them I appeal to witness whether the more prudent commander of the troops, - (probably with juster military knowledge and experience than I presume to possess) did not snatch away the linstock and catch hold of my arm to prevent the gun being fired; alledging that Ensign Vanhamel sent to demand a parley being then with them, such step once taken, there would be no room for that capitulation *be* deemed absolutely necessary to make.

After, by the countenance of resistance and defence I put on, I had compelled the enemy to halt full twenty hours to gain time to receive succours, which alas never came, and each party laying all night on their arms within musquet shot

of each other, and the enemy, including their allies the Charibs outmustering us about fifteen to one, Lieut. Walker's minutes in the Appendix, to which I beg the reader to turn, proves what answer I returned by him to the commander of the French troops, when at day-break on the 17th of June, he sent me word if I did not immediately give him my answer to his proposals for surrender, he would put his troops in march; that gentleman's justice and accuracy has shewn that I replied he should have no answer but from the mouth of my cannon if he presumed to stir a man; to him also I appeal whether the commander of the King's troops was not present at this my reply.

To Lieut. Barker and his letter I also again appeal, to prove that, several hours after, I sent him to call to me Lieut. Col. Etherington then gone back to the Barracks, bidding him tell the Colonel to come to me with every man he could bring, for that I was determined to defend the Island to the last extremity, notwithstanding the proposals made to me for capitulation. I draw a veil over other circumstances, which, fully developed, would truly astonish the public, and will only add, that not being any where supported, I was *compelled* to treat and capitulate; and to how good effect I did it, even thus circumstanced as I was, let the capitulation itself in the Appendix speak, as astonishingly, as fortunately

unately obtained, and resolutely maintained, notwithstanding the subsequent threats and conduct of the captors to send me to prison if I would not consent to alter it; let the impartial reader cast his eyes over the 3d, 6th, 18th, 23d, 26th, 29th, 30th, and 31st Articles, and then candidly declare whether these seem not dictating, rather than receiving terms as singular as honourable, in my situation; yet to which I never should have been reduced, or the enemy succeeded, had my orders been obeyed, or I properly supported, I am authorised in saying this when the enemy himself in the very Gazette where it published its conquest, candidly acknowledges this. *Vide verbatim* the copy at the foot of their Gazette of June the 19th.

It may instruct, as well as amuse, the reader to learn, that the French Court thought itself so sure of the conquest of *all* our Islands, that even before any of them were attacked, the Chevalier Trolong Durumain, who had the command in chief of the expedition against St. Vincent, was furnished with the capitulation to be granted to *each*, not only those afterwards taken, but also all of our others: I speak with certainty, having seen them when that intended to have been for St. Vincent, together with the French King's authority to Monsieur D'Estaing to grant such, was produced, and urged to me, as an argument to justify Monsieur Durumain
for

for wanting to break through that I so happily had just obtained from Monsieur Canonge; who, although second in command at landing, became, by a temporary absence of Monsieur Durumain in pursuit of three of our ships, first when I was forced to capitulate; and who, I fear, met with a very different reward for having granted the terms he merited, to his honour, strictly observing them.

How this happened, with many other interesting particulars, are fully set forth in my long letter to the Secretary of State of the 20th of June; in attentively perusing which, the reader will probably find ample gratification of his curiosity: I wish I was equally at liberty to satisfy it in the various means I so successfully took to obtain secret intelligence; to discover which, the French Governors of St. Vincent, after its capture, so often publicly declared they would give five thousand Louis d'ors.

And now, reader, let me entreat you to review the difficulties I, from the first of my command, had to encounter: the coeval dangers which beset the colony; the total deficiency of all my means to repel these; the supineness, yet disloyal refractoriness of many over whom I presided; and the painful situation all this reduced me to. Let me entreat you next impartially to examine and compare my conduct with that of the Assembly; and then decide, whether I de-
served

served the accusations some persons dared throw out against me, saying I acted with precipitancy, without consulting my Council; and that I stretched the royal prerogative beyond its just limits. Surely the very reverse of this must appear most obviously. Let facts vouch my caution, how uniformly, in matters of consequence, did I ask and take the advice of my Council, and others in different departments I thought qualified to give it? In order to preserve the peace of the Colony, what personal indignities to my public character did I not submit to, which I most assuredly had highly resented, had similar ones been dared to have been offered to me in a private capacity? Not to engage his Majesty in disputes with the Assembly, how often did I not shorten the arm of prerogative, even where perhaps I ought to have stretched it out to reach, and to have made it fall heavily on the guilty head of factious disloyalty? which, more than all other united causes, served to tarnish the lustre of the British arms there, as in other parts of its once happy empire. Alas! how painful to me, yet how necessary to a right understanding of facts, are the various egotisms this work contains. May their necessity gain me that pardon I entreat for them from the indulgent reader.

An Abstract of that Part of Governor Morris's Correspondence with the Lords of the Treasury, as is inserted at large with the Letters written to the Secretary of State.

July 2, 1776. Introductory letter ; states the necessity of making immediate payments to government creditors, &c. Advises of bills drawn on the Lords of the Treasury for that purpose. Vide Letter, No. I.

July 15. Relates to the same subject. Vide Letter, No. II.

October 26. Transmits the account current of government for the Michaelmas Quarter, with the rate of Exchange. States the balance to be in favour of Governor Morris, 1035l. 14s. 9d. currency. Assigns reasons for the heavy expences, &c. Vide Letter, No. III.

July 18, 1777. Mentions the balance of 4731l. 9s. 7d. currency being due to Governor Morris. States the expence of purchasing and fitting out an armed sloop. Marks the necessity of such a vessel, and the critical exposed situation of the Colony. Vide Letter, No. IV.

Oct. 22. Declares the not having received a shilling of public money, to answer the exigencies of public service. Vide Letter, No. V.

March 12, 1778. Unveils the misconduct of the victualling business, and of contractors for that government. Vide Letter, No. VI.

April

April 16. A very conclusive and ample statement of reasons for the extraordinary expences of the contingent account. Vide Letter, No. VII.

April 18. Complains of the non-payment of bills, and states the various large balances due, at different periods, to the Governor. Vide Letter, No. VIII.

May 14. Reasons on the suffering government bills to return protested; its fatal consequences to the island; and its injustice to the Governor. Vide Letter, No. IX.

June 5. Acknowledges the receipt of orders to put the Island in the best possible state of defence. Describes the Governor's dilemma on the non-payment of government bills; mentions the return of Major Brown to England, with references to him. Vide Letter, No. X.

July 7. States that, by the contingent account (a copy sent by Major Brown,) there is a balance of above 4000l currency due to Governor Morris; and solicits the justice, as well as instructions of the Treasury Board. Vide Letter, No. XI.

August 4. Requests an examination of his contingent accounts, and justifies their necessity at large. Vide Letter, No. XII.

Oct. 2. Repeats the distresses brought on the government, the governor, and the bill-holders, by the non-payment of the bills, &c. Vide Letter, No. XIII.

Oct.

Oct. 27. Recapitulates the same subject in different views, &c. Vide Letter, No. XIV.

Jan. 16, 1779. Advises the drawing of bills, &c. for the Christmas Quarter, wherein a balance is due to Governor Morris, of 1722l. 1s. 7d. sterling; urges, in a very earnest manner, the payment thereof. Vide Letter, No. XV.

July 27. Describes the Governor's situation after the capture of the Island; and that its disagreeable circumstances are cruelly encreased by the continuance of the Treasury to refuse payment of his bills. Vide Letter, No. XVI.

Aug. 6. Recites additional distress arising from the same cause. Vide Letter, No. XVII.

Aug. 17. A postscript acquainting of some bills necessitated to be drawn on their Lordships. Vide No. XVIII.

OFFICIAL

OFFICIAL LETTERS

FROM

GOVERNOR MORRIS

TO

LORD GEORGE GERMAIN, &c. &c.

(No. 1.)

St. Vincent, Sept. 6, 1777.

MY LORD,

THE honor of your Lordship's letter of the 2d of July, by the Packet, reached me last night. If my zeal has either made me too minute and troublesome in expressing my alarms for the safety of this Colony, let me intreat that the motive may plead excuse for the effect; and let me beg of your Lordship to consider that of 350 nominal troops now on this Island, there were not when my letters were written above 120

at

at most that could be depended on, the rest consist of a very great number of disabled and old men who ought to be discharged, and of new and raw recruits, mostly the sweeping of London streets and very lately arrived, whose health, to say no more, could not be depended on; add to this, a refractory Colony that had with difficulty been prevailed upon to establish any militia, and when it passed the bill clogged it with a clause that limited the distance to which only that body could ever be called out, *many miles short of the extent of his Majesty's Lands, and twenty miles short of the strong holds of the fugitive slaves, then established, protected and armed by the Charibs*, who in reality were so far from being ready to give any real assistance to his Majesty's forces, that it required all imaginable address to prevent their openly joining the Runaway Negroes, whom they furnished with whatever arms and amunition they wanted; which, by a defect in the Treaty, or at least without positive orders from his Majesty, none of his Governors have thought it advisable, or themselves authorised, to prevent.

When these things, I say, my Lord, are considered, and that I had eighteen regular posts to leave well garrisoned, your Lordship will, I trust, think that *I did but my duty in making known to you the real state of the Island, while I omitted no step that could give it every additional security; and I should fail in my duty, and mislead your Lordship, did I*
give

give any assurances that the Charibs can be looked upon as friends, ready to afford any faithful assistance when it may be wanted. They are perpetually going over to Martinique and to St. Lucie, and are encouraged by the French Governors so to do; and in any war with the French for some years at least, would with difficulty be prevented giving those any assistance in their power.—Their innate cowardice, our posts in their country and present thorough knowledge of it, may be sureties in such a war to keep them inoffensive. A further settlement and peopling of this Island may in time work considerable change; but to make this speedily effectual *can only be done* when more important objects will admit of *more troops being stationed here for some years*: in the mean time, nothing shall be, and I beg leave to assure your Lordship, nothing has been wanting, on my part, to make the best use of that strength, which I yet must again repeat, is much less effectual from the refractory spirit of the Colony, which, though it calls loudly for protection, is very sparing in giving it, as, by the restraining motions of the Militia Bill, your Lordship must have observed.

Left there should appear any inconsistency in my letters, sometimes speaking of the Charibs, as expecting assistance from them, and at other times, as looking on them as by no means to be relied upon; I beg leave to observe, that this

G

is

is owing to their real character : full of promises one day, perhaps the next they refuse to fulfil one of them ; and when I summoned and insisted on some of the Chiefs going out with their Clans to try to take the Runaway Negroes, they insisted on doing it quite by themselves, and generally refused to let any soldiers, or other white people go with them, whom I wanted to send as spies on their conduct ; when they went out thus, they only proceeded a little way into the woods, there stayed till they had consumed all the provisions they had demanded from the King's Stores for their expedition, and then returned, saying they could meet no Runaways : at these times I am certain they gave intelligence to the others of all they knew of my intentions.

At other times when I compelled some of them to accompany parties of the King's troops, they came in very small numbers, and whenever there was the least appearance of danger they refused to advance a step, and retired behind the soldiers, once only excepted, when the parties came suddenly on some of the Runaways, then a few gave a random fire and fled, and kept for two hours popping off their pieces as they fled back to our post, and told me on my reprimanding them, that they did it to clear the woods.

Conscious of the weighty affairs of Government that must oppress your Lordship, I have often determined to be less prolixly troublesome
in

in the informations I have transmitted, and yet to make your Lordship as perfectly acquainted with every thing within my government as if yourself were on the spot, *I have thought it my duty*, and have done it to the utmost of my power, with an expence, assiduity, and fatigue in these climates, that nothing but being on the spot can give a perfect idea of.—What part of these informations shall be used or rejected, your Lordship must be the best judge.

Without a salary from England, or any from the Colony, with fees of office from an infant Settlement not nearly equal (this first year of taking possession excepted) to the common expences of the table, even his Majesty's Lieutenant Governor must keep up, not to dishonour his Royal Master's appointment ;—your Lordship will believe that a warm zeal for his Majesty's service has not been the weakest among those inducements which have instigated, and ever shall continue to instigate, me to sacrifice health, fortune, and life, when necessary for that service.

I shall defer unto some future opportunity, the transmitting to you my sentiments fully on that line of conduct which appears necessary to be held with regard to the Charibs, whose constant intercourse with the French Islands, and being every man permitted to be, as I found them, so very well armed, puts it in their power on any occasion to be very troublesome, nay danger-

(84)

ous inmates to a Colony. Stripped of those two privileges, and stripped of them they may be, both with justice and safety, if measures are previously and prudently concerted, these people may be very inoffensive, if not useful subjects,

I have the honour, &c.

VALENTINE MORRIS.

(No. II.)

St. Vincent, Nov. 20, 1777.

MY LORD,

I YESTERDAY received the honour of your Lordship's Letter of the 3d of September. I observe, my remoteness from England has laid open to strange misrepresentations to his Majesty, the Lords of the Treasury, and your Lordship, the conduct of a man who has invariably made his Majesty's honour and interests, and the solid permanent benefit and speedy well settling of this Colony, the objects of his utmost wish and pursuit, &c. &c.

I beg leave to inform your Lordship, that my conduct, from the first moment, was governed by his Majesty's Attorney General's opinion, and has
not

not been singular. I have trod regularly in the steps of all the preceeding Governors, Governor Melville, Governor Fitzmaurice, and Governor Leyborne, &c. &c. If required, I will send your Lordship so many proofs from the Secretary's and Patent Office, from the Council Books, and such a number of Affidavits, as shall put this beyond all possibility of a doubt. Surely, my Lord, I should be particularly unfortunate, without salary as Governor in Chief, with common fees of office scarcely exceeding three hundred pounds sterling a year, to be, from invidious misrepresentation, held blameable for walking in that regular tract, my predecessors in office have trod, who possessed salaries, and whose conduct, however, I doubt not most deservedly, received the royal approbation.

Grating and painful, my Lord, is the task of speaking in praise of one's self, but still more so of laying, undeservedly, under the Royal censure, or of that of any of his Majesty's Ministers; and I may humbly, yet confidently say, the more the whole tenor of my conduct shall be examined into, the more it will stand approved, even were this to be scrutinised into by the aggregate or the individual voice even of this very Colony, taken throughout, spite of some factious self-interested individuals in the community. Had I chosen to be less zealous for his Majesty's honour and interest than I have been, and thereby, have

conciliated the good will of those few powerful turbulent ones, your Lordship, the Lords of the Treasury, and his Majesty himself had been saved the trouble that has been given them; and I the mortification of justifying myself against cruel aspersions and misrepresentations, &c. &c. &c.

(No. III.)

St. Vincent, Dec. 5, 1777.

MY LORD,

PERMIT me the honour of most earnestly recommending to your Lordship's consideration, and to that of the Lords of the Treasury, before any steps are taken in respect to the grants mentioned in your Lordship's Letter of the 3d of September, not only every thing wrote in mine of the 20th of November, but further, the relative state of this Colony in respect to all others belonging to his Majesty, and still more to those of the French, from falling an easy defenceless prey, to which, on the least rupture with them, and from being hourly liable to the plunder of privateers and any disturbances from the Charihs and Runaway Negroes, nothing can
save

save it but a rapid settlement, clearing it of the
 woods, and numerous white population. , Ob-
 jects I have had so constantly in my view, as to
 be daily risking my life and sacrificing my health
 to obtain ; inasmuch as to have trod almost every
 mountain, and explored every wood in this hi-
 therto unknown, difficult, dangerous, and, yet I
 trust hereafter to be found, valuable Colony.
 Nothing, my Lord, can acquire this end—no-
 thing can give this Colony that security it stands
 in need of, but *giving the land away*, in the speedi-
 est manner possible, to numerous persons, and in
 general, small lots. Barbadoes owed its flou-
 rishing and secure state to such measures ; and
 that Colony must long remain an heavy burden
 to the Mother Country, and be ever exposed to
 every attempt of an enemy against it, where this
 plan is not pursued : and believe me, my Lord,
 the present remonstrances to the Lords of the
 Treasury, have only in view, some of them,
 particular private considerations ; and others,
 the selling at as high rates as they can, that land
 bought from General Moncton, now withheld
 from speedy settlement, only to try thereby to
 enrich some individuals, to the infinite injury
 and risk of the Colony, and his Majesty's honour,
 interest, and dignity. Must, my Lords, such
 views as these outweigh the far more noble, and
 useful one of settlement ?—Must men, each now,
 and for some little time since, eagerly expending
 their

their whole property, credit, and personal labour, to give his Colony security, and his Majesty a speedy revenue; which ends are going on with such progress as must almost immediately, and totally alter the face of this at present ragged, wooded, and hitherto nearly useless, and expensive Colony: must these men, my Lord, when doing this, as they thought, and as I thought, under the sanction of, and *in full conformity to his Majesty's gracious intention*, lose the fruits of their labours, nay, several of them their health, and some of them, their lives, in vain, and every true object of cultivation be sacrificed to gratify interested misrepresentations?—*Let me intreat, my Lord, that the true views of the respective parties, the real state of facts, the very grants, their proportions, and the obvious public utility acquired by the dispositions of these be well examined, before an undeserved attention be paid to misrepresentation.*

Perhaps, my Lord, I may be blamed for the freedom I take in my expressions, but it appears to be my duty to do it; and to add still further, that under all the above circumstances it would be extremely difficult, if not absolutely impossible, without inconceivable, and permit me to say, but too justly founded clamour, to deprive the many respective entire families of that property they are rapidly, and to his Majesty's and the Colony's benefit, most usefully and most laboriously cultivating.

If

If, after a due examination of all the circumstances attending this business, his Majesty's gracious intentions shall appear to have been misconceived, *let me, my Lord, suffer ; but let not his Majesty's most faithful, most useful, and most industrious subjects share in the same.* Let not British colonization and settlement receive so severe a wound ; still less at this particular period, when the French are hourly, and so successfully holding forth to settlers every temptation ; such as large tracts of land given away gratis ; immunity for 19 or 20 years from all taxes ; and funds to lend settlers money at low interest ; all this to the imminent hazard of this government in particular ; and to counterwork which has been, and still is my laborious, assiduous, and indefatigable task ; whether with true zeal for his Majesty's interests, or with private views, let the whole tenour of my conduct, and my privation of salary, vouch.

If, my Lord, I have mistook his Majesty's real intentions, (which I flatter myself, on examination, I may be still found not to have done) your Lordship will have read, I did it *after due consultation with his Attorney General*, and with every desire to forward his honour and interest, and conformable to what appeared to be his royal pleasure.

Until this Colony shall be a little better regulated than it is at present, or has lately been, to
make

make the full consent of the Council necessary to every measure of Government, will be little else than determining none, where his Majesty's real interests are concerned, shall be carried into execution; when even remotely, and only contingently, those of any individual of the Colony may seem to be in competition. Your Lordship needs no fuller proof than those already forwarded, of many of that body subscribing to, and encouraging the signing a known forged and false attestation of a public officer, whose real attestation is admitted as evidence in law.

Should further proofs of my assertion be required, I can unhappily furnish your Lordship with many others. With respect to the general government of this Colony, give me leave, my Lord, once more to observe, that if the conduct of the turbulent of this Colony, has, in general, met with his Majesty's disapprobation, it is most absolutely expedient that some signal mark of his displeasure should be manifested towards them. Otherwise, should no notice be taken of it, it must be an encouragement for every violent individual to stir up some frivolous representation of, and objection to the measures of this government, the bare animadverting on, and reading of which, must take up the whole of mine, as well as your Lordship's much more precious time.—Further, should the general line of my conduct here meet the royal approbation, which is my warmest ambition that it should, per-

permit me, my Lord, to hope, I shall have this signified to me in such a manner, as may in future command that respect to office, which is due to his Majesty's commission, without which business cannot be done, and which, in my public capacity alone, I shall be ever anxious to see bestowed. To transmit all the indecent violation of, and indignity offered such by even the late publications in the news-papers, would be to swell my letter to a volume.

I have the honour to be, &c.

(No. IV.)

St. Vincent, Dec. 17, 1777.

MY LORD,

I EMBRACE the opportunity of a vessel of force sailing from Dominica to transmit to your Lordship the inclosed copy of an affidavit relative to American force and French conduct in these latitudes, at Martinique particularly. I have also to repeat, from the very certain intelligence I keep up there, that *it is in vain for your Lordship, or any of his Majesty's Ministers, to hope that the real conduct of the French in their Islands in these*

these sedis, will be altered, whatever may be their declarations, or most solemn assurances in Europe. Their plan of the most effectual, most avowed support, and every thing but a public acknowledgment of the independency of the American States, is so steadily and uniformly pursued, that I cannot but be assured, although they perhaps will not declare war first against Great Britain, they will continue to act so as to make that unavoidable on the part of his Majesty against them; and they expect it, and prepare themselves for it, on a supposition that sooner or later they will be interrupted in their present advantages of reaping every possible benefit a war could give them, without suffering any of its inconveniencies.

The present very formidable and highly unnecessary force they have in their Islands hereabouts, which I beg leave to assure your Lordship has been rather under-rated, and this not even a little in all my former letters, is calculated, is intended for offence to the English, rather than defence of themselves. A sufficient British naval force in these seas will not only prevent this, but must cut off their supplies from Europe; in which case their numbers must soon starve them in a climate where no care can long preserve provisions, nor especially, and the internal produce of Martinique cannot maintain its present numbers scarce two months; and even to do this, all their sugar settlements must be dismantled,
and

and the land turned to the growing of provisions; a work of time, and ruin to them.

Permit me, my Lord, on a supposition of the great probability of a war with them, to observe, that any attack on either Martinique or Guadeloupe, the former especially, would be attended with great loss, and be very tedious, supposing it proved successful; on the contrary, *the Island of St. Lucie* has a very trifling force on it; has, comparatively speaking, no fortifications whatever; has many perfectly open, indefensible bays; and although, yet a while, from its produce, of very little importance, is, from situation and power of annoyance, *inestimable*. In that Island, at the Carenage Suffreir Bay, and many other excellent sheltered roads, are harbours for men of war, equal, if not superior, to any in most Islands. The sea-faring people can confirm to your Lordship, that men of war can, at one stretch, without making a tack, cover Grenada, all the Grenadines, and this Government; and this, let currents be as they may, which, among all these Islands, are beyond belief troublesome. At another stretch, with equal convenience, these can reach Dominica, harrassing Martinique either on its windward or leeward side at option, to the total prevention of shipping getting into, or out of Martinique unobserved; so that part of a squadron being at
Domi

Dominica, another part at St. Lucie, and a third part at Antigua as usual, his Majesty's ships making their cruizes in concert, the British windward Islands would be perfectly protected by the same cruize, that annoyed even to actual starving to a surrender, both Martinique and Guadaloupe; and both must, my Lord, I dare emphatically repeat, *must fall*, without hazard to, or bloodshed of his Majesty's land forces. To presume to point out to your Lordship the advantages which would attend this mode of reducing those Islands, in preference to transporting to these seas troops sufficient to conquer them, would be impertinent; to hint the thought and manner of doing it, probably is my duty. After again assuring your Lordship of the facility, with a trivial land force, of *being masters of St. Lucie*, yet begging my declarations may be no further relied on than to lead to the examination of persons of better judgment, particularly his Majesty's Captains of Admiral Young's squadron, who have lately cruized round those latitudes. I have the honour to acquaint your Lordship, I can, at all times, furnish pilots that know every bay, sounding, and current of and round that Island.*

* The two pilots who conducted Admiral Barrington to the successful attack of St. Lucie, had been provided by Governor Morris, and had been kept by him in employ, and for that purpose.

To

To confirm the great importance of *Saint Lucie* to Great Britain in point of situation, and for the reasons before named, let me have the honour of calling to your Lordship's recollection, the point which the Court of France made at the last peace, not to let it remain in our hands : this was from their knowledge of the advantages of its local situation, a predilection that Court will have art enough to disclaim, in hopes of concealing its utility from British knowledge ; for the land is much inferior to that of this Island ; and from thence I could now get settlers into this government.

If Lord Mansfield does me the honour to recollect much discourse I held with his Lordship when he did me the honour of a visit at Pumfield, previous to the last peace, on the subject of that Island, he, probably, will recollect the enquiries he might, in consequence of my hints, have made of other people. My situation, of late years, in this government, with my own repeated personal examinations, and the informations I get from connections I keep up in that Island, within three, I believe I may say much less than three, hours sail from this Island, by encreasing and rendering certain my earlier intelligences and knowledge of it, have quite confirmed my former opinion, that, in respect of annoying and curbing Martinique, it is of *inestimable* value to Great Britain. Let, my Lord, its
relative

relative situation and harbours, and not its produce, be the articles enquired into.*

Although it gives me pain to do it, I cannot help again repeating that, without your Lordship, or the Lords of the Treasury, will permit me to make *some charge* for that extra expence I am at to keep up connections, and gain needful intelligence in the French Islands; my private fortune not permitting me to be at that expence, I fear that I shall be forced to drop it, unless I shall be properly authorised to continue it.

I send a copy of the enclosed affidavit to Admiral Young :

And have the honour, &c. &c.

* The reader is requested to observe, how uniformly, and how repeatedly, even from my first entering into command, I assured Administration of French conduct being such as to make a French war inevitable : what early and exact information I constantly gave of their force and designs in those seas ; of the respective strength of all their Islands : and how forcibly and early I recommended the attack of St. Lucie on a rupture.

(No. V.)

(No. V.)

St. Vincent, Dec. 27, 1777.

MY LORD,

THE day before yesterday the Speke store ship brought me the brass field pieces, together with the grape shot, which your Lordship's Letter of the 2d of July last did me the honour of acquainting me were shipped for this Island, agreeable to a former request of mine, and which will be highly serviceable. It is my duty, however, to acquaint your Lordship, that I have never yet received one article of those stores, and of that ordnance which the late Governor Young's Letters of September 1775, mentioned the absolute necessity of being speedily sent out; which many of my Letters, particularly August the 8th, 1776, to your Lordship, and my Letter of the 13th of February last, to Lord Townshend, again pathetically lament the want of; which your Lordship's favour of the 4th of December 1776, mentions having, as far back as the preceding January, signified to the Board of Ordnance, that it was his Majesty's pleasure should be directly sent out; and which, believe me, my Lord, this Island stands more in need of than I can express. The want was great when Governor Young wrote, and has, as

H may

may be reasonably supposed, been hourly encreasing. The very small quantity of powder, and some other smaller articles, brought by the Saint Helena, was only for the regular consumption of the Island, but was not, some gun carriages excepted, any part of that absolutely, indispensably requisite supply to put the Island into a tolerable state of defence. We have forts and batteries without guns, and guns without ball, and the many other articles named in that former requisition. Indeed, as to ball, we may be said to be without any, particularly 6 and 18 pounders; and even when the swivels were sent, no ball came with them, of which we want a considerable quantity of pound and pound and an half: nor have I ten muskets on the Island for any emergency, and many of the troops wanting their's; for, by some unaccountable mistake, the troops, particularly all the recruits, have come *without any arms*; and when the late alarm about the runaway negroes called the soldiery out, had I not had a good many spare arms ever since the Charib war to have distributed among them, and several of the inhabitants who were most exposed, I know not what would have been the consequence; and even with these, the supply was not nearly equal to the want; and I am again obliged to repeat to your Lordship, that very many even of the few troops here have no arms. Where this neglect ought to be charged,

your

your Lordship will be best able to determine.

Hitherto, by the intercourse I keep up with persons at * * * * and * * *, I have bought powder there, and was getting some ball ; but I believe it was suspected, from the size of the ball wanted, where they were to go, and I was disappointed, and can now get none from thence. I must, therefore, once more entreat your Lordship to give directions for that supply ; or indeed, at present, a larger one than that mentioned in Governor Young's letter of September, 1775, to be forwarded with all expedition.

I learn the Speke landed an enormous quantity of stores of all sorts at Dominica, and amongst these, seventy odd pieces of cannon. If this was the case, sure there must have been some mistake ; and some of those must have been intended for this island. However, I shall do myself the honour of writing again to Lord Townshend by this conveyance, for that requisition made by the late Governor Young, in September, 1775, and afterwards repeated by him, who has the honour to remain, &c. &c.



St. Vincent, Jan. 20, 1778.

MY LORD,

I WANT words to express the astonishment and concern I feel, on reading your Lordship's letter of the 3d of December, which I had the honour of receiving yesterday, &c.

If, my Lord, to dedicate myself, and all my faculties, wholly and invariably to what appeared to me to be the enlarged, real, and permanent interest and dignity of his Majesty and this Colony, is a fault, I confess that I have repeatedly offended; but the error lay in my understanding, and not in my will. These ideas, my Lord, were uppermost in my thoughts; I ever kept those objects in view, and I beg your Lordship will consider how I am situated: presiding over a colony, composed, some individuals excepted, of persons very, very unlike those who constitute the majority of the present settlers in our old colonies. *Yet these men, my Lord, I could, instead of enemies, have made, and could, at this hour, make friends of, by a conduct which, though it would in reality have merited his Majesty's and your Lordship's disapprobation, would probably, well glossed over, have been handed to your Lordship in Addresses, Votes of Thanks, &c. &c.*

A very

(101)

A very large French transport, carrying about eight hundred soldiers to St. Domingo, passed the latitude of between Eustatia and Tortola, about twelve days ago.

I here inclose to your Lordship an intercepted letter of the Clergyman Duché to Mr. Washington, in which the real situation of the Americans is fully set forth. The authenticity of that letter renders it worth transmitting to your Lordship, and it probably may be thought adviseable to give it to the public in the newspapers, to endeavour still further to undeceive the hitherto, I hope now but few infatuated people, who wish to support a rebellious cause.

I have the honour, &c. &c.

(No. VII.)

St. Vincent, August 24, 1778.

MY LORD,

I HAVE the honour to inclose to your Lordship the French King's letter to his Governor of Martinique, the Marquis de Bouillé, received there the 14th instant; and on the 15th the French Governor, at the head of the troops,

H 3

and

and with other great parade at Fort-Royal, published orders conformable to that letter, for the French subjects to fall upon, and possess themselves of British property in every mode, and to fit out privateers, and the same was repeated next day at St. Pierre; when the King's magazines were opened for all his subjects who chose to fit out privateers to be supplied from thence, with such articles as they might stand in need of, giving security to replace the same, or others of the like nature, into the magazines, at the end of the war, as was the expression; at the same time I do not learn, that the French Governor termed what he had done an actual declaration of war; but all the English property then in their harbours was soon after seized.

The copy of the French King's letter would have reached me some days sooner by express than it did, and would thereby have enabled me to have made some seizures, by way of reprisals, of French property in our out bays, which had opportunity afterwards of escaping, but the protest, by the Lords of the Treasury, of my bills, drawn solely for the use of government, having obliged me, some weeks since, to put a stop to those payments, by which I used before to obtain information, and this at a time when I, as his Majesty's Governor, was on the point of receiving the most beneficial effects from it. Thus, several material days were lost, and that, I flattered

tered myself, very material channel of service to Government shut up, at a period that has turned out so critical.

I will be bold to say, my Lord, that had I been supported, instead of being made a sacrifice of to misrepresentation and misapprehension, neither the French nor the Americans should have been able to have kept, in the French islands, any scheme or transaction, six days, or perhaps half of that, a secret from me. But I can only lament, what the Lords of the Treasury might have prevented, to whom, much more than a twelvemonth ago, I pressed the necessity of supporting that species of useful service. I declared my inability to do it out of my own funds, and entreated to receive a few lines on that head; and in expectation of soon receiving such, I unhappily pledged and paid away my own property, for that and other his Majesty's services, and have been recompensed, for such conduct, with disgrace and total ruin, by their Lordships protesting my bills.

I met my Council yesterday, and shall meet the Assembly to-morrow, on this business of war. Before my Council I also laid his Majesty's Chief Engineer, Captain Morse's, report, also herein enclosed, of the hazardous situation, for want of that finishing hand I was giving, until interrupted, of the defences of this island, with the very incomplete, and therefore nearly use-

H 4

less

less state of the same; as also a state of our deplorable wants of artillery and ammunition.

My Council, I confess, surprized me, by choosing to take no step, or give me any advice until to-morrow, when the Assembly is to meet; and as I have unhappily incurred so much blame for judging without the advice of my Council, however well I meant, your Lordship will not be surprized that I wait for that advice to pursue any plan; whereas, had I been differently circumstanced, I should not have lost several, I fear precious days, in taking active measures to try to secure this colony, which, I confess, *I have no doubt must soon be attacked, and I dread the fatal consequences*; as whatever is attempted will doubtless be now almost immediately, in our present too well known naked, defenceless, weak situation, before we receive a reinforcement to the squadron.

The French, having garrisoned all of their forts at Martinique, with a great proportion of militia and bourgeois, have encamped all the rest of their troops in such a manner, and so provided, as to be able to embark at an hour's notice, and hourly expect a fleet of men of war. The pretence of the encampment was to guard against any attack from the English; but their *real design is offensive*, against Dominica is privately owned, and this may in part be true; but the vicinity of that island to the protection of our
 Leeward

Leeward Island squadron, I think, will secure it. But this island, the Grenadines, and probably Grenada itself, may most likely feel an immediate effect of this rupture in these seas, which I apprehend your Lordship did not expect, when Mr. Knox wrote to me, three days after the French King's letter directing hostilities to be begun here; an advantage which the predetermined insincerity of French politics will ever have over the candour of English ones.

Having named meeting the Assembly tomorrow, it recurs to me, my Lord, how strangely misunderstood have all my late transactions with the colony been. I have been represented as having, for many months, been acting solely by myself, without Council or Assembly; whereas my Council and I have regularly met in the utmost harmony, which, I should have thought, the Minutes of that Board, forwarded officially in January last, would have shewn, as a continuation of those Minutes to this month, again regularly forwarded by this packet, will continue to prove. These Minutes give me leave to beseech your Lordship to inspect, and there see my regular conduct.

Your Lordship, by reviewing my letters, will see, that as far back as July the 8th, 1777, I mention the conduct of the Assembly *towards his Majesty* to be such as might probably *compel* me to dissolve it. My different letters of July 16th,

19th,

19th, and 31st of the same month, of September the 16th, October the 3d, 13th, and 22d, November the 13th and 16th, and December 4th, mention the constant progression of the misbehaviour of that body, and how much more daily grew the appearance of a necessity to dissolve it. The letter of December 4th, mentions its having been dissolved the 24th of November; and almost every one of my subsequent numerous letters, from that day to this, earnestly requested your Lordship's *orders how I was to proceed*. All my letters regularly acquainted your Lordship with *every* step I took; with my being determined not to dissolve it, how provoking soever might be the conduct of that body, *until all the Acts* needful and useful for the island should be passed.

All these Bills, my Lord, I did first pass, and then, having even in my letter acquainted your Lordship when I should dissolve it, I did so on the 24th of November last. I again then, and in almost every letter monthly since, and sometimes much more frequently, *requested instructions* how to proceed in calling a new Assembly. I told your Lordship, if unforeseen events should make it necessary, I should call a fresh Assembly, and how I should proceed with it, in case I should not receive particular directions concerning it. Months elapsed, and although your Lordship acknowledged the receipt of my various letters, yet the more material objects of Government,

vernment, I suppose, prevented my receiving *any directions* herein from your Lordship. During this recess of scarce more than six months only without an Assembly, for the old one was dissolved, November the 24th, 1777, and the new one called the 12th of June, 1778, I *never* had any request made to me, by my Council, to call one; nor *any dissatisfaction*, by word or in print, was ever hinted, against the colony being without one; and when the certainty of a French war made it, as I thought, adviseable to call an Assembly, I guided myself minutely agreeable to what I had *so long before written to your Lordship that I should pursue*, in case I should not receive particular directions.

Here, my Lord, surely there was no arbitrary proceeding, no acting solely of my own will, no neglect of his Majesty's interest, or of those of the colony; but far otherwise, the greatest possible attention was paid to them, and they, in no wise, suffered, and were never, even in this turbulent refractory colony, once alledged to have suffered, and the time of being without an Assembly by no means long. Pray then, my Lord, please to inform me how my conduct can have been so much misrepresented, and so much misunderstood by your Lordship, and the rest of his Majesty's Ministers? Do me the justice, my Lord, first convinced yourself, to justify me
herein

herein to my Royal Master, and to his servants in office.

The not having received any directions how to proceed with the present Assembly, now distresses me beyond measure, &c. will greatly distress and *injure his Majesty's measures*. Many of the old part of this new Assembly want to tread in the same track of resistance to, and denial of, the King's prerogative, they have ever trod in; therefore these men want not to admit as Members, those chosen for the new created parishes, agreeable to those long repeated informations I *gave your Lordship*, that such parishes must be formed, and would have writs issued for them. If I, as his Majesty's representative, submit to this violent infringement of his prerogative by this Assembly, I *falsify my trust*, and am deficient in my duty. If I resist this, and either dissolve the present, or cause another Assembly to be chosen, (when I could insure a very different and less turbulent one to be returned); or if I make long adjournments, or prorogations, at this critical time, I shall have memorials go home, abusing my conduct; and I have too good reason to fear these memorials will be attended to, although unaccompanied by proofs, not one of which, your Lordship will observe, were forwarded with the last Assembly's petition. And give me leave, my Lord, to add, that so indefinite are the accusations therein named, that I
now

now know not, and can only guess at what, and whom, those complaints would allude to : therefore, until the complainants are directed to specify the instances, and persons they mean, when they accuse, of offending in and against these, I shall be precluded, were I to be called home to-morrow to answer these, from a possibility of bringing with me those convincing proofs of justification, or total refutation, which I pledge myself to be able to do, whenever the complainants shall specify the particular instances, and particular persons they mean to accuse me of offending against.

For God's sake, my Lord, let me have this justice done me !—If I am to be called upon to vindicate myself against accusations, vague and indiscriminate, and now, even here, generally acknowledged to be most absolutely false, and which are now universally here on the spot, and even by the complainants themselves reprobated, repented of, and ashamed of ; Pardon, my Lord, a prolixity, justice to myself has compelled me to be guilty of.

The Belle Poule, chased in Europe by one of Admiral Keppel's squadron, I have great reason to believe, is now cruising between this island and that of St. Lucie ; at least a large French ship, by information her, is there. Resolving to do my duty to the utmost, in making the best
resistance

resistance I can, I cannot help thinking this colony in very imminent danger.

Great numbers of the Charibs, and amongst these the chief people, and those we hoped were most to be relied on, have been to Martinique, to offer their services to immediately commence a war against us, and offered to burn down our posts in their country. This the French Governor refused, and said, his white people could do this when they chose. He, however, always treats them, lets them breakfast and dine in his presence, and gives them money, which they directly lay out in arms and ammunition; and thus, my Lord, is this colony circumstanced. Yet, my Lord, as long as I have the honour to command here, that assiduity I have hitherto so successfully exerted in the protection of the colony, shall be continued by him who, with respect and esteem, has the honour of subscribing himself, &c. &c. &c.

(No. VIII.)

(No. VIII.)

St. Vincent, Aug. 25, 1778.

MY LORD,

I HAVE unfortunately been obliged to be so troublesome to your Lordship lately, and by this conveyance particularly, by my correspondence, that I will now do no more than refer your Lordship to his Majesty's Chief Engineer, Captain Morfe's Letter, and return of stores and ordnance indispensably necessary for this Island, which I have this moment only received : also referring to his other letter and papers yesterday received, which your Lordship will find in the minutes of the Council yesterday and now inclosed ; adding, that without some such immediate supply, and some orders to complete the fortifications of this Island, *it must fall to any attack*, the French or any enemy may chuse to make on it.

I must beg leave to enforce what Capt. Morfe mentions of the necessity of a large proportion of powder, ball, carriages, beds, artillery, and implements, not only for what ordnance may be sent out in consequence of his requisition, but also for the ordnance we now have on the Island. It is with grief, my Lord, I add, that we have
nct

not of the King's and Colony's powder, altogether five rounds for only the ordnance now here. This sad deficiency of powder has been owing, I again repeat, to almost the whole of the last small supply sent out having been of so bad a sort as to have fallen into dust. There is powder and some ball in private hands here, and I am at this moment going to meet both Council and Assembly to repeat a requisition that the legislature will purchase an immediate supply.

I beg your Lordship will, by casting an eye on many of my former letters, see how very early, earnest, and repeated have been my solicitations for a timely supply of these articles.

Muskets are as much wanted as any thing, as *the Charibs certainly will attempt to rise, should any foreign attack be made.* I, however, trust, I can bridle these so as to prevent any essential ill consequences, especially from my knowledge of their country; but some plantations may be plundered and burnt in spite of the utmost vigilance.

August 26th. I have the honour to acquaint your Lordship I am this moment returned from meeting my Council and Assembly, who have voted a sum of money to put the Island into that defence they are truly sensible it stands in need of; and have appointed a Committee of both Houses to see the works, &c. carried on.

I also inclose my speeches to both Council and Assembly, and their addresses to me. I should
have

have been highly pleased with the conduct of the Assembly had it chosen to have stopped here ; but at the same sitting this day, it sent me up a long resolution relative to, and denying his Majesty's rights and prerogatives, that must have made me immediately dissolve that body at any other period of time. I must now consider a little what I can do in this business, and will acquaint your Lordship therewith by some vessel of force which will sail from hence in ten days, when I will also transmit the several messages that have passed between me and that unaccountable antiprерogative body. I am at this hour dispatching a vessel to Admiral Barrington, with a copy of the King of France's Letter. *I shall put the Island directly under Martial Law, and cause an array to be held of the same* *.

I have the honour, &c.

P. S. Since closing my letter, I this moment received from the Store-keeper the return of the Ordnance and Stores, with a column of demands. Capt. Morfe forwards a copy of this to the Board

* The reader is requested to observe that the Governor acquaints the Secretary of State of his intention (seeing how urgent was the danger) of putting the Island under Martial Law ; this step he took by the advice of his Council ; and in what manner the Assembly treated the King's authority and prerogative even in the then imminent danger, let their own minutes testify.

I

of

of Ordnance ; he inforces to me in the strongest terms the absolute necessity of most earnestly entreating your Lordship to have these sent out with the utmost dispatch. I cannot find stronger terms than I have already made use of to your Lordship, in order to get this needful supply. I can only refer to, and again repeat these, which I beg leave to do with the utmost earnestness of request.

(No. IX.)

St. Vincent, Sept. 17, 1778.

MY LORD,

THE present time seems to promise to be so big with events of importance to this little spot intrusted to my care, that in order to give your Lordship the most minute account of occurrences, without unnecessary prolixity, I shall beg leave to throw such into a kind of journal.

Yesterday, the 16th inst. I met both Council and Assembly, and after communicating to them the further authentic information and particulars of the loss of Dominica, and my having sent to Admiral Barrington for some succour, I told them

them of my intention of putting the Colony under arms the following day, adding at the same time, that, determined to defend it to the last extremity, provided the inhabitants would assist me, I acquainted them of the determination only to receive their solemn public assurances of their support, to which I thought his Majesty entitled, and which I called on them for, desirous also, as I added, to receive their advice how to make most effectual ~~that~~ resistance I was determined to make.

The Council immediately gave me the fullest assurances of a faithful support. The Assembly, however, took between two and three hours to give its answer, which, at last, was nearly to the effect of that of the Council; but the Assembly refused to concur with me and the Council in the expence of hiring a small sloop or schooner to cruize about the French Islands, and to windward of this to obtain intelligence, how useful, nay necessary to the safety of the Colony.

17th. Fired the Alarm, and sent orders to the two regiments of militia, and the troop of ditto, to repair to and mount guard at places assigned, and to man the batteries, &c. to defend to the last every post; and, if driven from one, to retire to another post, and other duty, as I had before, with advice, planned, as most effectual towards protecting the Colony. This

I 2

day

day I received fresh information of the French preparing for some new attack on the British Islands; Grenada and this Island named: also fresh confirmation of the repeatedly received intelligence of the Charibs assembling in large bodies, making, in their woods, redoubts and breast-works, in which to secure their wives and children, during the attack they designed to make in conjunction with the French, whom emissaries had assured of coming, and from whom they had again received a large supply of arms and ammunition.

The orders I not only sent to the militia, but also to the respective military out-posts, the weak ones of which I had caused to be strengthened;* I imagine will, at least, draw the Charibs back to defend their own property, and wives and children, very soon after they may attempt hostilities on the settlements; yet, notwithstanding I keep spies constantly among them, and take every possible means of obtaining regular and early information of what steps they may take, I fear it will be quite impossible to prevent some mischief being felt from that quarter, especially as the utmost care will be taken, and the strictest orders are given, by no means, to begin; but to wait until these turbu-

* This circumstance is particularly related in Letter, No. XIII.

lent

lent people shall first decisively shew, by actions, their evil intentions. Strict orders are also given, if possible, to divide these people, by no wise molesting, but to protect and soothe, by promises of reward for fidelity, such as may appear to hesitate to join the others in any evil designs against the Colony.

18th, 19th, and 20th. Several other orders issued and the new intrenchments caused to be made; visited all the posts; ordered to give notice of the enemy's approach, by such signals as had been before fixed on, acquainting also the Commanders in Chief of the signal which, in my letter to Admiral Barrington, I had requested him to throw out on the coming of any of his squadron to the support of the Island: in general perceived very little alacrity in the Colonists to make a vigorous, if any defence; many speaking freely their own opinion, that such would be to no other purpose, than to prevent this Island receiving such good terms as were granted to Dominica: others asserting, that the late French inhabitants in the Island, would not defend it against a French force; others informing they heard many of these speaking to that effect. Repeated confirmations of the Charibs evil intentions: A redoubt ordered to be thrown up in a very commanding spot, which, it is imagined, would prevent their being able to penetrate a considerable way into the settled coun-

try, at the back of Tyrrel's bay, which appeared to be the particular spot intended to be attacked. Ordered also in case of the Alarm being fired, and the signals given of an enemy being off the Coast, that part of the militia not then on duty, to repair to and double all the posts fixed, and guards placed. I learned also, that the preparation of the French, for an attack of Grenada or this Island, still went forward; and that the Marquis de Bouillé was, on the 20th, to review the troops at Saint Lucie. My opinion is, that if Admiral Barrington withdraws from Barbadoes on the false alarm of any design against Antigua, and the Leeward Islands, and does not immediately after cruize off Martinique, then Grenada will be attacked next; but should he keep his station at Barbadoes, agreeable to his declared orders, then St. Vincent's will be attacked in a very few days. Ordered a guard to be kept at the redoubt on Mr. Byre's land, to bridle the Charibs. Six swivels mounted on this.

21st. Messenger returned from Barbadoes, and informs per letter from Governor Hay, that Admiral Barrington had sailed for Antigua, on receiving advice that the French had landed at Dominica, and supposing, although this mistakenly, an intention against Antigua and Saint Kitt's. This information throws a general damp on most people's spirits, who hoped some succour from the Admiral.

22d.

22d. Visited by sun-rise the trenches West of the town, which were not compleated, but expected will be finished this day. Hence went to the Barracks to see the troops on the Parade; receive, on the Road, returning to the Government House fresh intelligence of Charib designs, and of a meeting held to concert matters at Chattours, the principal Chief's House.

Repeat the orders to all the guards and posts to be particularly circumspect and vigilant.

About ten this day, Major Falseside, commanding in chief the Southern regiment, at the relief of the militia, relieved yesterday, acquainted me that he had made the round of the posts and guards of that regiment, and thought it his duty to acquaint me of great murmuring and discontent among both men and officers of that corps, because they thought the military at Kingston barracks did not do sufficient duty; and added that, unless these were turned out to man trenchés, or other such ostensible services, the militia *would not*, either on receiving orders for turning out the next Relief,* or on any new alarm

* Let the reader keep in view such conduct at such critical time, and judge of part of the difficulties I had to struggle with; and to obviate mistakes about the militia, he is acquainted, that, although it subsisted at this time, the law for it expired soon after; and the Assembly would not agree to a renewal of that, or to any other law to establish one, but

alarm, appear under arms, and do duty. I told Major Falseside that, on such refusal, every man should be tried by Courts Martial. His answer was, it would be a difficult thing, he believed, to find officers to do it. I told him, and bid him tell it at the head of each guard, that I was determined to preserve to the utmost this his Majesty's Colony, which I had no doubt of doing, if the Colonists would not make a sacrifice of it, but do their duty; and that their properties and lives were at stake: That whether they did their duty or not, I would do mine; and doubted not his Majesty's regular troops doing theirs; and, in case of action, these latter should have orders to fall on, and treat as enemies, all those who should offer to desert their posts, or to capitulate without my consent; and that, should any rebellious conduct compel me to capitulate, I would make the best terms I could for his Majesty's troops, servants, and records; but would make none for either the lives or properties of such as should dare, at such a time as this, to fail so essentially in their duty; but that they and their possessions should lie at the mercy of the conquerors.

on conditions too repugnant to his Majesty's rights for the Council to consent to; still less could I have done it had such ever come to me; but none did; and there was none at the attack of the Island.

What

What effect this language may have on their future conduct, I know not; but this declaration of Major Falsfide, as the sentiments of the whole body, gives too much reason to fear at best but a languid resistance on the part of the Colonists to any attack, should such be made.

Sept. 23d. Four large French schooners and sloops cruising between this and Grenada. Received advice of Lieut. Gottsched's children being taken going to the outpost Oyo, or Fort Sackwell, where their father was going.

24th. Again receive information of the evil intentions of the Charibs. Received, in the evening, advice from Curaffo, from the Dutch Admiral, and Capt. Carter of his Majesty's government sloop the General Morris, being put in there, with her mast and bowsprit lost, stem sprung, and in other respects almost a wreck, by a storm, but no lives lost; received also a Protest of this, and one of the money wanted to enable her to put to sea again; also a letter from the Dutch Admiral, to the same effect.

Accounts of Lieut. Gottsched's children being left at St. Lucie and well treated, also of the Marquis de Bouillie having ordered from St. Lucie to Martinico three large schooners and two large sloops, to join their other vessels, preparing for an embarkation, said to be first again St. Vincent, and then against Grenada. Sent to Admiral Barrington.

Hired

Hired a small, swift sailing vessel, and sent her out as a flag of truce, under pretence of enquiring after Lieutenant Gottsched's children, and other English persons lately taken, to look into different French ports, and bring intelligence. Gave the Captain signals, with orders, after looking into the harbours of St. Lucie, and other French ports, to shew these off two of the ports in this Island, to communicate what he might learn, with further orders not to lose time, by coming into our harbours; but to proceed again, after making his signals, to the French Islands, to watch and bring further intelligence of the enemies motions. Sent also Lieut. Gottsched both to St. Lucie and Martinique, on pretence of seeking for his children, but in reality to visit those Islands.

25th. Wrote and communicated to Lord Macartney the intelligence concerning the expected French embarkation, requested succour in case he heard I was attacked, being determined to defend the Island to the utmost, if not abandoned by the Colonists; settled signals with Lord Macartney to know any vessels bringing succour from him. Settled signals also with the Captain of another vessel, sent to cruize about St. Lucie and Martinique, with orders, after visiting those Islands, to repair to, and run down the coast of Saint Vincent, shewing the signals fixed on, but not to come into port, unless

less to communicate any thing unforeseen, and for which no signal had been fixed.

26th. Nothing material.

27th. Dipatched one of my Secretaries to Curasso, to inspect the refitting, and to pay for the repairing his Majesty's Government armed sloop of this Island; sent also letters to the Dutch Admiral there, Count Byland, and to the Dutch Governor Mr. Rodier, requesting them to prevent any imposition in the charge for the necessary repairs to the said sloop.

Received also very particular information of the Charibs endeavouring to persuade some negroes to quit their masters, and to join them, in attempts they made no scruple to own, they intended to make both, on the posts in their present, and also last ceded part of their country; also to fall on the back settlements.

Ordered a reinforcement to go to the post most liable to attack.

The alarm discharged the 27th in the morning, as by the Militia Act it could not continue longer than the ten days past, but with the concurrence of the Assembly,

The afternoon of this day I learned that six or seven ships had been seen between Martinique and St. Lucie; and I hope these may be of Admiral Barrington's Squadron.

28th. The Council and Assembly met; but, instead of advising the renewing the alarm, or
doing

doing the least business, desired the embargo, which had been laid on, might be taken off, and the same was accordingly done.

29th. Nothing very material happened, but a partial, false alarm given by two of Kingston forts firing at a small schooner that appeared to hover about the harbour, and whose Captain was made to send his boat on shore to give an account of himself.

30th. Nothing interesting happened.

Oct. 1. Visited the barracks and forts to leeward of the Island.

2d, 3d, 4th. Went to do the same on the windward part, and also to the posts in the Charib Country, and returned: found all quiet there, but met several Charibs with French muskets, some of these having the bayonets fixed, others having bayonets sticking in their girdles. On the 4th instant Lieut. Gottsched landed at a distant Bay, returned from visiting the French Islands. On the 5th saw him and another person, on whose information I could fully rely, having often received very material ones from him before; from whom I learned with certainty, that an embarkation was on the point of taking place about the 22d of last month; to attack first this Island, and then Grenada; learnt also the particulars of the designed plan, which was to appear off the Charib country, (whose people the French had supplied

plied with 800 stand of arms, cartouch boxes, &c.) to land a small force in their country, consisting chiefly of Gens de Couleurs, many of whom had formerly, and even lately, lived at St. Vincent; these to have joined and headed the Charibs in an attack on the back of the Settlements; while the regular force, as also many volunteers of all complexions, under protection of a man of war, were to attempt to land as near the capital as possible; at the same time that some privateers were to attempt to cannonade the posts in the Charib Country, to prevent any succour being given by these;* but, at the precise instant the embarkation was taking place, positive orders came from France to the Marquis de Bouillié, by no means so to unfurnish Martinique by any attempts he might make on the English Islands, as to leave that Island with less than 6000 regular troops; and as, after leaving the garrison at Dominica, there remained only about 6600 regulars, and the overplus 600 were thought not sufficient for the designed attempt on Saint Vincent and Grenada, the embarkation was stopped; but commissions were immediately given, particularly to a former inhabitant of St. Vincent, one Frejean Jacques, to raise companies of volunteers, chiefly of Mulat-

* Every iota of this intelligence proved afterwards to be exactly and fatally true.

tocs,

toes, Mistiffs, Negroes, and other Gens de Couleur, to co-operate with such troops as could be spared to an attack on Saint Vincent, still determined on, although delayed. Frejean Jacques resides in Saint Lucie, and both Lieut. Gotsched and the other person, whose directions were to appear a zealous American, saw him enlist, and give bounty money to many persons, whom he sent up to the Government House at St. Lucie, to be enrolled, &c. Lieut. Gotsched, whose stay was very short, and he much watched, saw only a few; but the other man, having been there a fortnight, saw, at several times, a great many, but could not learn either how many were enlisted, or to what numbers the corps of volunteers was limited. This man, during his stay, had seen arrive there, between five and six hundred stout, able-bodied different Charibs, coming in their pettiaguas, and wearing French colours; who, being received by the Captain of the Port at the Carnache, were introduced to the Governor or Commandant of Saint Lucie. These generally took that Island both in their way to and from Martinique; and, at one or other of these Islands, always received soldiers muskets, powder, ball, and cartouch boxes. Lieut. Gotsched, during his short stay, saw eighty odd of these Charibs carrying French colours.

Another person at Martinique was said to have undertaken to conduct an expedition against Gre-

Grenada ; and was said to be enlisting volunteers for that purpose.

6th. Laid all these particulars before my Council, which, together with the Assembly, met this day. Both these persons also attended the Council, and there gave the same intelligence ; but not one step was taken by either of these Bodies of Legislature, either to procure further intelligence, or to take any step for the further security of the Island.

This being the case, I shall here close my letter, referring to subsequent ones any thing further I may have the honour to communicate to your Lordship.

And remain, &c. &c.*

* My assiduity in discharge of my duty, it is hoped, may plead some excuse for the prolixity of this detail.

(No. X.)

Extract from this Letter, dated 17th Oct. 1778.

ALTHOUGH the French affect to give out that they shall not make this attempt, until the Navy in these seas shall be augmented; however, as Admiral Barrington, drawn to leeward, for the protection of those Islands, designedly, although falsely, given out, by the French, as the objects of their designs, not affording us now, or lately, any security; and this Island being, I again repeat, my Lord, within three hours sail of St. Lucie; and with so many stout, well armed, inimical Charibs within it, I shall be, by no means, surprized, if this particular Island experiences an almost immediate attack, even without the Enemy receiving any additional naval strength, which I trust cannot happen, without our Squadron receiving at least one equivalent.

Should such attempts be made, your Lordship may depend on my utmost exertion to save the Colony to his Majesty; but I leave your Lordship to judge what may be expected, in spite of my utmost efforts, when I inform you, that I again yesterday laid before my Council and the Assembly the well-grounded expectations I have
of

of an attack, and the shameful deficiencies of the defences of the Island ; and, among the requisitions I made, were hiring immediately a small vessel, to hover about the French Islands, to convey intelligence of what was going forwards there.

Clearing the roads in the Charib Country, many of these so obstructed now as almost to interrupt the communication between them.

Levelling the ground at some of the material unfinished batteries, in such a manner as to enable the guns there to be made use of, which, from the present state of the same, cannot be ; with a few other similar precautions : all of which I have before most repeatedly pressed on the Assembly, as indispensably necessary to be done, without loss of an hour's time, and none of which have yet been even set about ; and the answer sent me yesterday was, that Body would take into consideration my message and requisition, and return an answer to the same at their *next meeting*, which is to be held a *week* hence ; and before any thing can be done, your Lordship must *not be surprized*, if this Island, attacked, should unhappily *fall under the dominion of our enemies* ; the more provoking this, when I am confident that had I not to deal with a Colony which did not seem determined, at least by neglect, to give the Island up, I would answer for defending it, as I should, by vigilance and in-

K

telli-

telligence, make up for many deficiencies and disadvantages it lies under.

The Assembly at first seem to have voted 2000l. currency, being about 1200l. sterling, purely to deceive; for no steps have been taken to raise that sum, notwithstanding my remonstrances and recommendations; and the expenditure of the same is put under the direction of a large Committee both of the Council and Assembly; a majority of the *whole* of which, not of such as may be present alone, are to determine any thing; and either from accident, or designedly absenting of the Members of the Committee, weeks past without a possibility of having a majority of the whole number meet, by which nothing after the first day or two was, or is, likely to be done; so that I may truly say, my whole dependance for resistance lies in the troops, obliged to be so dispersed, in order to garrison the Charib posts, that *fifty* would be the utmost I, probably, should be able to collect at any one time,* unless future exact intelligence, precisely where the attack would be made, enables me, by the signals I have established, to call in other troops from places, now appearing of the utmost consequence to guard. *A melan-*

* The extreme accuracy of this appears, by the Governor not being able to collect above 44 of the troops at the attack. Vide Letter XIII. on the capture of the island.

choly

choly prospect this, my Lord, for a most loyal subject, eagerly desirous to manifest his zeal for the service of his Royal Master, yet ruined, at this precise moment, both in fortune and character, by the Lords of his Majesty's Treasury protesting my bills on the contingent account of this Government, for expenditures wholly for his Majesty's service; and this, once more, my Lord, let me repeat, without my having received one line of instruction from their Lordships how to regulate my conduct respecting the contingent account. A distress and injury I trust your Lordships candour and justice will lay properly, not only before that honourable Board, but also before my Royal Sovereign, in order that I may most speedily receive such redress, as the very unprecedented nature of the case requires, and which carries disgrace, discredit, and ruin, to his Majesty's service here, by putting it out of my power to put this island in that posture of defence which alone can secure it.

The Marquis de Bouillié has written to France for three thousand more troops, to replace what he has garrisoned Dominica with, (800 regulars, besides Gens de Couleur) and to do the same by such as he meant to place in any other conquests he hoped to make, &c. &c.

P. S. So suspicious was the Marquis de Bouillié, of what might be effected by the English squadron from Barbadoes, to interrupt his plan on Dominica, that, for some days before, and during his attack of it, he had small craft sta-

tioned in a regular chain, quite within sight of Barbadoes, to the same of Martinique, and one vessel in sight of two others, to communicate, by signals, any motion of the Admiral.

I hope I may also, without imputation of vanity, remark to your Lordship, how many of my letters of very early dates, acquainting of the strength of the French, assured of their meaning to act offensively, and not barely defensively, as they gave out : how I pointed out also their having encamped, even before having received their King's letter to commence hostilities in these seas, and troops so prepared as to be able to embark at an hour's notice, which was, by no means, necessary for *defence only* : how I named, both to your Lordship, and the Lords of the Treasury, that *Dominica, this Island, and Grenada, were certainly the objects of their designs*, which events have but *too unhappily justified* the truth of : how, so early as in my letter of August 24th, I sent a copy of the French King's letter to his Governor; the Original received only at night of the 14th, and the copy in my custody the 21st or 22d : how I transmitted copies of the same to not only his Majesty's Governors of these windward Islands, but also to the Admiral which gave the *first idea any one of them* entertained of such designs; and *was even scarce, if at all, credited*. And lastly, how *exact* was my information mentioned in my letter, by way of
Journal,

Journal, began on the 17th of September, and under the day of the 20th, of the design of the Marquis de Bouillié to view and examine on that day his armament and vessels, intended for the embarkation then immediately to take place against this Island and that of Grenada; and which was prevented actually taking place on the 22d and 23d, at latest, only by the orders respecting Martinico, which reached him on the 21st; circumstances, together with others equally *exact*, respecting the Charibs, which I mention only to prove *the exactness* of my intelligence, which your Lordship will easily believe, can only be acquired by great zeal, and diligence in my post, and at very considerable expence; likely, by the conduct towards me of the Lords of the Treasury, to prove very ruinous to me; and this conduct, permit me, my Lord, once more to repeat, *without, to this hour, their Lordships ever giving me*, since I was honoured with the government, *one instruction, respecting my conduct, as to expenditures and the contingent Bill.*

St. Vincent, Nov. 18, 1778.

MY LORD,

AS it appears to me the peculiar duty of every one in office, under his most gracious Majesty, to make such communications or offer such hints to his ministers, as the nature of their post, their residence, or any other occasions, may have given them opportunities of thinking may be advantageous to the honour, or interest either of his Majesty or his people; and as his Majesty's ministers may, after perusal, either totally reject, or adopt any part of such hints as they, in their better judgements may think fit, I shall, without further apology, do myself the honour of acquainting your Lordship, with some ideas, which my own personal, accurate, local knowledge of the West India Islands, and the present mode of carrying on hostilities against France, without an absolute declaration of war, joined to the recent loss of Dominica, have not only given birth to, but have on the most mature reflections, made appear worthy, and even necessary to be communicated to your Lordship. Most happy shall I be, if these should suggest any thoughts which your Lordships more perfect judgement may fashion so as to be rendered useful.

The

The island of Martinique has, since the last peace, been rendered infinitely beyond compare stronger than it was before that period; not only by the great number of troops, not less than from six to eight thousand being now constantly kept there, but by vast additions, particularly many mines, being made to the fortifications of Mount Garnier and Tortoisson, as well as some in and about St. Pierre, which would render the conquest of that island by open attack very costly in every respect, and particularly in the lives of the assailants. The island itself taken altogether, is a very indifferent sugar one, and producing, of all other commodities besides, nothing scarce worth enumerating, all the leeward side being either very poor land, part doing little more than subsisting the inhabitants by its produce, and a great deal of it scarcely answering the support of negroes; while the windward side, although of much better quality, yet, in a great measure has been, and is so desolated by the scourge of ants, and other causes, as to render the island, taken altogether, by no means adequate to the great loss which must be sustained in a conquest of it, other than by cruising round it, and thus starving its inhabitants by dint of cutting off those supplies it now receives from Europe, and without which, its produce can by no means support its inhabitants, to that enormous expence which must attend keeping up its

numerous extensive fortifications, and fully garrisoning the same. This island also, having by the French been ever considered as the seat of their empire in these seas, would even, if conquered, never be left at a peace in the hands of the English, either by themselves, instigated by their pride, or by their allies; or probably even neutral powers, envious of the British present superiority, without a compensation, in some other quarter being made, probably infinitely more than adequate to its real value. The town of St. Pierre, its capital, and containing in it, as I believe, nine-tenths of its mercantile riches and inhabitants, is situated in an open bay, which, in spite of its fortifications, and of all they can add, will ever be accessible to a superior fleet, and can, in a short time, be, together with its defences, laid in ashes, or under severe contribution; and this repeatedly as circumstances may invite, notwithstanding all the fortifications there and elsewhere on the island. The bay of Fort Royal, into which during the hurricane months, not only their men of war, but also all their merchantmen are ordered to repair, can, at all times, also be accessible to a superior English fleet, and every ship there can be taken, burnt, or otherwise destroyed, in despite of all the fortifications of either Mount Garnier or Tortoisón, the two really very strong places, which ill command or protect the said harbour; and this might

might be effected by taking or silencing the battery on Pigeon Island, which immediately protects the entrance on one side to Fort Royal ; and one other fort or battery, on the other North Western shore of the said bay or harbour ; objects that could ever be easily accomplished by any British fleet, even but a little superior to that it was directed to destroy.

* * * * *

Nearly the same might be effected with the Bay of Trinity, and every other bay and harbour on the last side capable of containing and sheltering their shipping, as I have hinted respecting Saint Pierre, and Fort Royal, and this without the risk of the Loss which must attend an attempt of compleat conquest of the island ; its utility and profit to the enemy would be destroyed without much difficulty, and they only left with the great expence which must be the consequence of holding it.

Fatal experience and the ruin of almost every settler on the island of Dominica has shewn that to be a most worthless island, as to its present and any probable future produce, as it never can be made a tolerable sugar island, and is fit only to raise cattle upon, or cocoa and coffee, commodities that now do not, and probably from the supplies from other places, belonging to the Dutch, never will do more than barely pay the
expence

expence of cultivating ; and, is an island, that never can, even with its being a free-port, be useful to us, while France possesses Guadaloupe and Martinico, or give the mother country any revenue in the least adequate to the expence which must be incurred, and great part of which must be annual in order to maintain it. For situated, with its capital Roseau, scarce four hours sail from Martinico and down the wind, even the most short, temporary absence of a British fleet from that island, must ever leave it a prey, to be carried by a coup de main from Martinico : the truth of which, its late capture, even while we had a superior fleet at so little a distance to windward as Barbadoes, and when his Majesty's frigates had actually been at Roseau not more than two or three days before, too plainly evinces.

The coast of this place is such, that no ships of war can long remain off it, without extreme risk of being driven on shore by gales, contrary winds, or great swells, in currents in calmer weather ; and yet the town is so situated, that like St. Pierre at Martinico, containing almost the aggregate wealth and inhabitants of the whole colony, the same, and all its fortifications may, by even a very moderate naval force, be laid in ashes, or under an heavy contribution ; and from thence entirely down to Prince Rupert's bay, there is no bay from whence a single frigate might not cut out any vessel lying in it, and dismantle
any

any fort or battery which either now is, or could be erected, but in length of time, and at a most enormous expence, quite inadequate to the object to be protected. The windward side affords no bays scarcely practicable or safe.

Prince Rupert's bay, very noble in appearance, is of such capaciousness and shape, that it could not be completely fortified to prevent the entrance into it of a superior fleet to destroy any vessel which might lay there, but at an expence equal to the fee-simple value of the whole island, and is in a part of the country extremely unhealthy; while the worth of all the lands and estates to be protected by any considerable forts to be built there for that purpose, would scarcely be equal to the expence of building any one of such forts. Therefore was the island of Dominica left in the hands of the French, any shipping in this bay would be ever liable to the insults of, and to be destroyed by a superior English squadron, and in despite of almost any expence of fortifications and garrisons which might be bestowed upon it, and which, were such idly to be compleated by the French, must cost them enormous sums, and would be liable to be destroyed on the first rupture with them; and thus this island would be a constant heavy expence, with very little, if the least commercial advantage to them. Did the British arms but wrest from them and keep possession of the island of

Guadaloupe,

Guadaloupe, the value of this in produce, and to commerce, is at least double, if not quadruple, what would ever result from both Martinico and Dominica; the fortifications and garrisoning of which, compared with those of Mount Garnier and Tortoisson, are trifling, and the Inhabitants English in their dispositions, would, if not actually assist, certainly very feebly resist its being taken, and annexed to the British crown; and the same being within a few hours sail of English harbour in Antigua, would be ever protected and secured when once taken, by the same squadron, generally allotted to that island. Marigalante would either fall or be very easily reduced, lying so with respect to Guadaloupe, as to be most easily succoured, if attempted to be annoyed by the French in Dominica, and which could scarce be done, but with difficulty on account of the uncommon currents prevailing between these two islands, and from the great want of bays on that part of Dominica more immediately opposite to it, capable of giving safe harbour to men of war.

Having now, my Lord, according to my ideas, connected Guadaloupe and Marigalante with Antigua, permit me, my Lord, further to hint that Saint Lucie, very weak in any fortifications, with most convenient harbours, particularly that of Carenage, as also that of Souffrier, lying within three or four hours easy sail of St. Vincent,

Vincent, and to westward considerably of Martinico, would fall on almost the slightest attack. The annexing this island to the Government of Saint Vincent would at once afford great security to the latter, and cut off the most considerable expence of it, by shutting the door of that asylum, and those succours of arms and ammunition, which the Charibs, by ever receiving at St. Lucie, now necessarily occasion and ever will occasion to this Government, unless this event should take place, or those restless inconsiderable people were removed.

On supposition, my Lord, of my plan taking place thus far, which to accomplish requires no other effort than that of attacking Guadaloupe, and which cannot fail of succeeding, if attempted with the troops expected under General Grant, an exertion, which, believe me, my Lord, need probably not be more, if equal to retaking Dominica, now so easily to be succoured from Martinico, and, as I learn, making very defensible by the French, and which the present new object of French pertinacity their Governor of Martinico, the Marquis de Bouilliè will not fail of encouraging to the utmost, as the acquisition is his own work, and is now annexed to his Government, which Guadaloupe is not.

On this supposition, I say, my Lord, I presume to think that Guadaloupe and Marigalante will be better annexed to the Government of An-

tigua, than to be made a separate one, and to which (namely Antigua) Montserrat should still remain; but St. Kitts, Nevis, and all the islands, leeward to these, as Tortola, &c. and Crab Island, I should imagine would much more properly form a smaller separate Government, some of these being very inconvenient appendages to Antigua.

By this plan, my Lord, his Majesty would acquire one very valuable sugar island, producing a great revenue, greatly increasing the commerce of his Majesty's subjects, easily defended, and and lying contiguous to, as well as rendering very compact another of his present Governments; instead of having an island worthless in its produce and commerce, bringing in very little revenue, and so situated, with respect to Martinico, as to be liable to perpetual incursions from thence, and never to be held but at a very great constant expence. St. Vincent, likely as it now is to be inconsiderable either in its produce or commerce, and also likely, for a long time, to be highly insecure from the Charibs and the vicinity of Saint Lucie, as well as requiring a large expence to support it, would immediately acquire security, have its expences sink very considerably, and its revenue and commerce, from its security, advance in an equal proportion as its expence lessened. To this Government, also, give me leave to add, my Lord, ought to be joined the Island of Becquia and most of the little

the Grenadines, new incumbrances to the Grenada Government, as your Lordship may, on every enquiry learn; the same being scarce one hour's sail from this island.

By this general arrangement, my Lord, no new expence by any new separate Government, beyond the number which late has been, would be incurred: on the contrary, great saving of expences, and great increase of revenue must be the consequence, and even the Government of Antigua, by the exchange of Guadaloupe and Marigalante, for what was taken from it, would lose no dignity, but rather the contrary, and would be indisputably a much more valuable one, than even at present, and be perfectly compact. Admiralty Bay at Becquia and the Carnache, or Carenage at Saint Lucie, would, more especially, from being situated so much more to windward, amply compensate for Prince Rupert's Bay; and these could be fortified, if that were thought necessary, at a tenth of the expence, and much more effectually, than could Prince Rupert's Bay; while the King's ships, at times lying there, would afford, to a much greater degree than the other, plenary protection to his Majesty's windward colonies acquired by the last war; which, my Lord, give me leave to assure you, must necessarily in future require a small squadron distinct from that of Antigua, the objects of attention being now too extensive for one squadron,

squadron, unless the French were totally extirpated out of these seas.

Admiralty Bay in Becquia, and the Carenage at Saint Lucie, my Lord, enjoy that singular superior advantage over Prince Rupert's Bay, as also over all the bays and harbours in Martinico, of never experiencing hurricanes, which affect Dominica equally with Martinico. Thus, my Lord, during the hurricane months, his Majesty's cruisers would keep the windward seas, with these ports open to them, when it is much too dangerous, if not impossible to do it about Dominica.

Add to this, my Lord, that, from the manner of carrying on hostilities against the enemy, without war being actually declared, thinking it probable the same may soon cease, and yet not before we may have taken Guadaloupe, I should imagine *France* would much sooner consent to a peace, under such loss of islands as I have mentioned, which, by their retaining Dominica as an equivalent, would be held out to her subjects, and be believed by them, as only a sort of exchange, than she possibly could by the loss and detention of Martinico, which would also draw on that of Guadaloupe.

This, if accomplished, would probably rouse the envy of, and alarm all Europe, at least *Spain, Holland, and even Denmark*; and should the greater part of the now French inhabitants migrate

migrate, on such conquests being made and retained as I think they would, to St. Domingo, for want of some footing as a nation in these seas, I humbly presume to say that island, or only their part of it, with such accession of inhabitants, would be a most formidable neighbour to Jamaica, and by centering their strength there, render them substantially stronger, and more dangerous rivals, than were their force, protection, and support divided between that island, Martinico, and Dominica, the entire command of which would in any subsequent war, lay quite at the mercy of the same British fleet, which would be so necessary to protect our own possessions, until they divided their own fleets and forces to afford it such effectual protection as must, by multiplying their objects of attention, weaken their defence of any particular one.

I am the more confirmed in the propriety of the foregoing reasons, and the advice I have presumed to offer thereon, from knowing that the French are, at this moment, most assiduously, and strongly fortifying Dominica, so as to make a conquest of it, just at this time, cost beyond comparison, more than the possession is worth : Besides which, give me leave, my Lord, lastly, but most forcibly to recommend generally, for the English, rarely, or rather *never to attempt making new Settlements in West India latitudes* ; the expence both in money, and still more in lives of

L

doing

doing so, fortifying and maintaining these, until they arrive at a period of material utility, and repayment of labour, expence and lives, will ever be, at least, four times as much as would be required to wrest the same possession from an enemy, after it was well settled; when its ratio of utility and profit would be doubled by depriving the enemy of it; and could be ever done by the English, while they preserve their naval superiority. This alteration of system from what formerly (but which I even doubt) might have been right, arises, my Lord, from the vast armaments all European powers now keep constantly on foot, which compels a nation settling a new Colony near such powers, to erect fortifications, and other vast defences, for protecting such, which formerly were not requisite; and the very doing of which, by calling off the labour and attention of the inhabitants from culture of the land, at least greatly retards the settling such Colony, while it infinitely encreases the expence.

I have the honour, &c. &c.

No. XII.

(No. XII.)

St. Vincent, May 2, 1779.

MY LORD,

WORDS are weak to paint the complicated misery and distress to his Majesty's service, and to me personally as his Governor, which, the Lords of the Treasury suffering so many of the bills, drawn on the necessary contingent account of this Government to come out under protest, has brought on. Amongst these, my Lord, give me leave to particularize that very few individuals, who have done work, or found materials to his public works, and for all the usual charges of the contingent account, will now take bills on their Lordships for such their just demands; nor yet awhile, or until the faith due to such bills shall be restored, will any persons take those, and furnish cash, as formerly, to discharge the respective just, and most regular demands of the contingent account: the consequence of which is, that many different suits have been carried on, and judgments obtained on these, not only from such who have not yet received payment for their just demands, even where the sums are inconsiderable; but also other suits have been carried on by the holders

L 2

and

and indorfers of the bills on their Lordships, already given, and returned under protest : The consequence of all which was, my Lord, that executions were going to be taken out, and levies to be made, not only on every parcel of my property here, even as was threatened on the furniture of his Majesty's house, to infinitely more than all I am worth here ; but attachments would have been issued against every species of property belonging to his Majesty, in whatever hands the same would have been discovered to be. In this dilemma (but not even then until after part of my property had been actually levied upon, and sold, at much under its worth, to discharge such demands, wholly public,) I was compelled to file a bill in Chancery to stop these proceedings at common law ; and all the allegations of the bill having been duly sworn to, in which appeared the justest grounds imaginable in equity for such procedure, I, in his Majesty's name solely, and as his Chancellor, granted an injunction to stay such proceedings : In the doing and framing the whole of this, your Lordship will easily believe I pursued the best law advice I could possibly obtain ; and trust, nay can have no doubt but my conduct herein will meet his Majesty's fullest approbation ; more especially, when I acquaint your Lordship the injunction issued in all due form, and did go forth, but a very few hours before all the parties

ties actually applied for, and meant to take out the various executions for their separate demands.

In this situation of affairs, my Lord, that the Chancery suit respecting this business particularly, and also the various ones, as well for private property, as also some for recovering his Majesty's rights, may not be entirely put a stop to, when I may leave this Island, I shall, on doing so, appoint a Master of the Rolls; a measure rendered indispensably necessary by the President of the Council, Mr. Sharpe; on whom the command, in my absence, will devolve, being also Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas; from which Court most or all of the suits in Chancery are, in fact, appeals. An application from his Majesty's acting Attorney General here for such appointment, and for the above reasons, serves to strengthen my own opinion, and other opinions of the necessity of this appointment.

Additional, my Lord, to the distresses and the cause of these already recited, is the extreme difficulty, nay, almost impossibility of keeping the troops at his Majesty's several out-posts in the Charib Country, and elsewhere, supplied with provisions; in which, should there be the least failure, total desertion, if not mutiny, must be the result.

General Grant, from St. Lucie, and by orders I learn, from the Lords of the Treasury, has lately furnished a small temporary supply for the troops here, which put an end to Lieut. Col. Etherington's of late furnishing the same, since, the usual contract for such determined ; as, from the protest of Treasury Bills, no persons could, or can be found, who would hire to Government a vessel regularly for conveying provisions, stores, &c. whereas, before those protests, there ever was one in Government service for these purposes ; and which is equally, or indeed much more necessary now than heretofore.

And as no person will now carry such provisions, or any thing for the use of his Majesty, by the trip, without being instantly paid down ready money for the same, your Lordship will judge how these payments can be made, without any public fund to resort to, or any public credit. And I can, with truth, assure your Lordship, that, rather than permit a measure which, I learn, has formerly been resorted to, and which, I was applied to, to adopt ; but which I think pregnant with evil consequences to be allowed of, if possibly avoidable ; *that is, to let the Commissary sell some of the provisions for cash to pay for carrying of the rest* : I rather, therefore, than his Majesty's honour and service shall suffer so essentially, as must happen if the troops were obliged to abandon the respective outposts, and which must

be the consequence of not being fed ; I am now obliged to deprive myself of most of the common comforts of life, and frequently even of its necessities, to pay, from my common fees of office, the transport of such provisions, often on such occasions leaving myself without four guineas in cash, or knowing where to turn, or when I may receive a further supply. This, my Lord, is *plain matter of fact*, and hope, at least, argues, from his poverty, honesty in his Majesty's Governor.

I have before had the honour of acquainting your Lordship what I again repeat: His Majesty's Council have frequently, and that most recently, assured me, that it could not, and the Assembly have as repeatedly declared it would not, furnish the money for these and other such indispensably necessary services; and his Majesty's Commissary has also, with truth, convinced me of his total inability to pay for it; some quarters of his usual allowances and disbursements on the contingent account, being now wholly unpaid; for some others of which, having received drafts or certificates, he is not able to raise one guinea of cash on them, in the present discredit of such paper.

For God's sake, my Lord, do not believe this drawing of distress I have exhibited is caricatured; it is a plain, and rather a slight sketch of outlines, which, to fill up justly, would render

the picture truly shocking. Let me beseech you, my Lord, to get the growing, the overwhelming evil removed, ere it be too late, by having credit restored to such bills in future.

Col. Etherington found great difficulty even with money at his command, which I have not, to keep the posts even tolerably supplied by such precarious methods, as, without a vessel, fixed in that duty, must be the case; and for want of such, the troops were frequently, to the danger even of the Colony, some days without any provisions. Frequently a short supply was sent on horses and mules; for which services I have often furnished them from my own stable, when no price could procure such conveyance for hire.

Your Lordship will observe the mischiefs to the Colony of the present discredit of the bills, on the contingent account of this Government, pathetically touched on in the latter part of the Council's address to me; copies of which I forward with my letter of the 28th and 30th of the last month.

Lieut. Col. Etherington having communicated to me a letter from the officer commanding the troops at Antigua, wherein he says Governor Burt, expecting an immediate attack on St. Kitt's, has ordered him to hold himself and troops at Antigua in readiness to be transported, at an hour's notice, to the succour of St. Kitt's;
in

in which letter he pathetically laments the extreme hard duty the few troops at Antigua have already gone through, by having many French prisoners to guard, and mentioning their bad state of health, earnestly requests a few troops to be sent on this occasion from hence down to Antigua; I think it my duty, and shall accordingly send, by the packet, hourly expected, an officer and (I fear not able to spare more) twenty men to Antigua, these being in fact recruits originally intended for those companies of the second battalion of the 60th regiment at Antigua; but which the former critical situation of this Island would not admit of my permitting to depart: of which I have several times duly informed your Lordship.

The capture of St. Lucie and the present vicinity to ~~this Island of his Majesty's fleet~~, now giving this Colony considerable security from external enemies, in some measure enabling me to afford the assistance required; although, by the copy of the Council's memorial to your Lordship, which I forwarded with my letter of the 30th of April, your Lordship will see the idea of that body for an absolute necessity of an augmentation of the troops of this Island, for its security. Your Lordship may rest assured, that when I inform you that the French have, at this present moment, in their different Islands here,

sixteen

eighteen thousand men actually under arms, I rather under-rate their numbers.

His Majesty's fleet, as well as that of the French, has made some movements a few days ago, which indicate some important business probably now transacting; but leave that to the recital of his Majesty's servants, more capable of giving fuller information. I had the honour to receive your Lordship's favour in date the 26th, &c. &c. &c. and remain, &c. &c. &c.

P. S. Again to give his Majesty's Admirals and Generals at St. Lucie, opportunity of writing to England and to Jamaica by the packet, I shall direct the Captain of the same to call at that Island, but with the least delay possible.

(No. XIII.)

St. Vincent, June 20, 1779.

MY LORD,

* WITH the utmost concern, although I can scarce say with surprise, I have the honour to inform your Lordship, that a little after ten o'clock

* The variety and importance of the business treated on in this letter will, it is hoped, apologize for its extraordinary, yet

o'clock the morning of the 16th inst. a messenger from the neighbourhood of the Charib country came with the utmost speed on horseback, to acquaint me that three vessels, two supposed to be of about twenty guns, and the other larger, were coming down the coast to the capital of the island, Kingston, and were so favoured by the wind and currents that in spite of his utmost speed they had dropped anchor, one at a bay two miles distant from our capital, the other in a bay a little nearer;† and, although wearing English colours, he took the same to be French; but as three ships were hourly expected from other islands to load sugars, and two at least to come to those very bays, the general opinion, as I afterwards learned, was, that they were those; their appearance therefore gave not the least alarm: he had scarce answered me a few questions, when other intelligence arrived, and said the vessels had *then* hoisted French colours, and were disembarking men; and a Mr. Glasgow, a gentleman on whom I could fully rely, arrived within ten minutes, who told me he saw French officers and soldiers, some disembarked, and others disembarking, and forming on the beach,

yet unavoidable length, and is presumed will at the same time sufficiently engage and gratify the reader's curiosity and attention to enable him to go through it without disgust or fatigue.

† Crook's Bay.

and

and his utmost speed only enabled his escaping to give me that intelligence: Lieutenant Colonel Etherington being then at the Government House, I ordered him *instantly to the barracks, and from thence to man the trenches on the hill south of Kingston.*

I then sent an express to Admiral Byron and Admiral Barrington, and issued every necessary order as far as was possible, particularly to call in the troops from the posts most distant, but unfortunately the one most distant and to leeward, had by far (and very unnecessarily) the strongest garrison, and this, I am sorry my duty obliges me to say, *contrary to my express and most positive orders*; whereas had the greater part of these men been at the posts in the Charib country *as ordered*, there were at those posts standing orders for the troops of those posts (in case the Charibs should remain neuter or inactive) immediately to follow an enemy who should appear off the windward coast, and passing these posts * without attempting to land should proceed towards Kingston. Thus the troops of these posts, my Lord, coming as a reinforcement, would by that very manœuvre, long planned, have put an enemy between two fires.

* For want of the due number of troops ordered to have been at those posts, these highly useful steps, and which probably would have saved the Colony, could not be pursued.

Other standing orders at these posts directed, that if the Charibs should stir to assist an enemy, then the troops of those posts were, instead of coming on, to have instantly attacked the Charib settlement, and where they should hide their wives and children; and the Charibs would thereby have been either detained, or if gone forth would have been drawn back immediately to defend what they hold most dear.

While his Majesty's troops were beating to arms, in which a considerable *deal of time was, I think, unnecessarily and fatally lost*; * I tried to collect the inhabitants, yet was able to take the field with only about three or *four and forty* soldiers, and was then joined by about *seven or eight unarmed* inhabitants, and with these, till more could be collected, I proceeded to the hill not half a mile above the town, in order to reconnoitre, and where intrenchments had been thrown up.

Myself and the few persons with me, among whom was Lieutenant Colonel Etherington, being on horseback, reached the summit time enough to see the enemy in march within half a

* Far different was this from the expedition used on a former occasion by Capt. Balfour of the 6th regiment, now Lieut. Colonel, then in command at Kingston, who, called to duty in the dead of night, had his men under arms, marched, and on board a vessel for the place the troops were destined, all in less than half an hour.

mile

mile or less of us : but his Majesty's troops having the steep hill to get up, were not yet arrived by even a shorter way to the entrenchments, and as myself and those about me thought that before they could reach the entrenchments, thus jaded and out of breath with the steep ascent, they would be too late; and also finding it impossible to take possession of some heights which commanded, and enabled them at the same time to be doubled, and which heights then lay nearer to the enemy than to the entrenchments, and by the road the enemy were on, which heights, however, had I had time, I should have attempted to have possessed ; for all these reasons, my Lord, and advised thereto by the Commander of his Majesty's troops, Lieutenant Colonel Etherington, and by every person present, I hesitated whether I should not cause the troops, which did not yet appear, to fall back and possess an eminence close over the town, where were two pieces of cannon, and on which, some of the former letters I did myself the honour to write to your Lordship, mentioned the necessity of making a capital battery ; Captain Morfe, his Majesty's Chief Engineer, had, by my orders, laid out some time since the battery, and which was nearly, although not quite, compleated, but it wanted more guns. Whilst thinking how to act, the troops nearly at the summit of the hill, by some misapprehension of orders as I afterwards

wards learned, turned back, which not knowing they had done, and learning these probably would yet be in time to man the trenches, I sent Mr. Phipps, one of my Aid de Camps, to hasten them to the trenches : he returned and informed me they were got back to the foot of the hill : under these circumstances I am since convinced that was the best thing which could have been done at that time. This, however, decided, and about six gentlemen then with me, for the rest had galloped to other places to reconnoitre, were constrained to quit this eminence in order to try to make a stand at the above named battery ; but I sent instantly to have the guns spiked up at a battery at Lee's Point on the east side of Kingston Bay, which commanded the town, ‡ as well as the Battery ‡ we were going to ; but being distant from the entrenchments it was not in my power to occupy it ; this, however, could not be accomplished, as the enemy reached it before the people I sent, and instantly turned the guns against the Battery we were by this time got to.

I was here joined by other of the inhabitants, making in all *under forty* ; but here also I found,

‡ At all these I had always wished to have had constant guards kept, but the Commander of the troops repeatedly remonstrated against it as greatly increasing the fatigue of the troops, and these were really so very inadequate to the necessary services of general defence, that it was obliged to be omitted.

unfor-

unfortunately, one of the only two guns had been spiked, believed to have been done the night before, and several necessary things plundered; some time, therefore, was lost to get these supplied from his Majesty's Ordnance Store-house in town. The enemy then appeared on the brow of the hill I had just before been reconnoitring on, which led directly into the town: with the one gun in order I here could certainly have killed them a few men, and am, at times, tempted to think I erred in letting slip that precise moment; but, without matrosses, gunners, artillery men, or other persons conversant in the management of great guns, the eighteen pounder, which was the kind of gun, was too unweildy to have been fired more than two, or at most three times before the whole force of the enemy must have been under the bearing direction of the same, and have rushed into the town: it was also too late to attempt to take any fresh station, yet on this occasion again (not having been myself bred to a military life) I consulted the Commander in Chief of his Majesty's troops, Lieut. Col. Etherington, who strongly recommended me *not to fire* then, as in order to gain time if possible, by delaying the march of the enemy; I had (also by the same advice) some time before sent off Ensign Vanhammell with a drummer and a white flag to demand a parley; Colonel Etherington, therefore, was of opinion that firing
now,

now, before the return of the flag of truce, and whilst Mr. Vanhammell remained with them, would be looked upon as such an open violation of all the rules of war, that, in case the enemy succeeded, which, from all circumstances, seemed unhappily too probable, the inhabitants of the town particularly, and of the island at large, could not expect quarter, and would undergo the utmost extremity of plunder, both by the French and Charibs; and it is in justice due to Lieut. Col. Etherington to say, Mr. Leece, his Majesty's sole engineer here, fully concurred with him in this. Col. Etherington was further of opinion, that, with our then force, no appearance of succour coming, and the enemy not actually half a mile from the town, all resistance was vain, and most strongly advised me to *capitulate* on the best terms I could; of this opinion was the only one of my council I had got near my person, as one of the principal inhabitants then about me, who solicited my doing it before it became too late: on this I dispatched again Mr. Phipps, one of my Aid de Camps to Monsieur Canonge, commanding the French troops, to require him to halt his troops that we both might give and receive reciprocal proposals, which he accordingly did; Colonel Etherington followed my messenger * and brought back demands of implicit unconditional surrender; this was by me absolutely rejected: the same was also

M done

* Without however any authority from me.

done on my part, by propofals to give us the same terms granted * to the garrison and inhabitants of St. Lucie, to part of which I objected, indeed my views were, if poffible, by delays to have time to collect more troops from the diftant pofts, to give time for the inhabitants to arm and affemble, and even, if poffible, to have a chance of fuccour from his Majesty's Admirals Byron and Barrington, who might hear of my fituation; but this hope was faint, as that very morning Colonel Etherington told me, he had juft had a letter from General Prefcot, from Saint Lucie, which faid the Englifh fleet were all gone to Leeward. About this time, word was brought me of two other fhips coming down, and fo near as to be fupposed, by that time, to have landed frefh troops: however, thefe afterwards proved to be Englifh merchant fhips, one of force, which the French frigates, flipping their cables, eafily took.

At laft the terms given to the garrison of Dominica, were offered, and, by Colonel Etherington, and fuch of the principal inhabitants, as I then had about me, ftrongly recommended to be accepted by me; whereon I confented that thefe fhould ferve as the *basis* of a treaty; and as much time had been thus fpent, *which I aimed at*, and it being paff two at noon, the Commander of the French troops propofed the articles of the treaty fhould be reduced to writing, and the whole

* By the Englifh.

whole to be finally adjusted by four or five o'clock; and a detachment of sixty of their troops was required to be put into shelter, from the inclemency of the sun, in the buildings of a sugar work one hundred yards distant from them, a small reinforcement joining them at that time, I consented to the proposal, on condition of the remainder of their troops retiring back about four hundred yards, to a rising ground in view, which was complied with.

Here, my Lord, they were joined by Chatoier, and other Charib chiefs, with a large body of well armed Charibs, about five hundred in number, as nearly as we could then judge,* and afterwards with certainty learned; besides this, we saw other troops of theirs, in small parties, and, as we imagined, other Charibs possessing themselves of several other neighbouring heights,

* Mr. Hartley one of the Council, the King's Master in Chancery, lately Colonel of the troops, while there was a militia, and whose house was within 200 yards of where this junction of the Charibs was made, sent me the following note on the morning of the French troops landing:

S I R,

" The French troops are formed on Sir W. Young's hill. They appear to be about 500 in number. Unless dispatch is made to occupy the intrenchment, they will soon be here.

S I R,

Your Excellency's humble servant,

J. HARTLEY.

40 minutes past 11.

M 2

which

which we could not prevent. The Charibs, from the distance very many of them came, must have been in march, for this purpose, in the preceding night, (which was the case as I soon learned) from intelligence of the design, as French officers had landed in their country from some small vessel, the evening before with a party; and one of our posts being weaker than, *according to my orders, should have been*, was next morning carried by assault, and one serjeant, and three soldiers were killed, and one Planter severely wounded on our side, having been attacked in person by Monsieur Percin, one of those officers who had landed, who is appointed French Governor here, and who marched forward with the men who landed with him, about forty-five French, besides free negroes and mulattoes, who had been joined by a body of Charibs of about six hundred; § he also summoned and took another post, still weaker than the first, and thus proceeded and joined the rest of their forces.

In this situation, leaving the troops and colonists under arms, (of which latter, some of the few who had assembled having dispersed on sup-

§ Lieutenant Gordon was in command at this post, and although above half of his few men, only 15 or 16 (instead of that number I had ordered to have been stationed there) to avoid the assault threw themselves out of the block-house and surrendered, he, assisted by the here-named planter, Mr. James Glasgow, gallantly defended the post.

posing

posing the capitulation certain, and articles wanting only to be reduced to writing) I went to the Government House to endeavour to meet my Council, sent off a second express to his Majesty's admiral, and by various pretences and messages, I sent to Monsr. Canonge, the time was so delayed, as to render it nearly impossible to terminate any capitulation that night, but I let the French commander know, if he wished for personal conference, I would grant him a safe conduct to, and from, and would receive him at the Government House. To gain the better terms I still held an high language. This he accepted, but that he might know nothing of our real strength, I contrived that he did not pass through our town until just dark, when he came to the Government House still twenty minutes later.†

M 3

He

† In justice to myself, and to a brave young officer then Lieutenant, now Capt. Walker, I cannot here omit mentioning some particulars, all of which I was not acquainted with when I wrote this letter.

Having placed this young gentleman with some of the few troops I had about me, in a spot to awe, and watch the enemy, with positive orders to fire on them if they should move before the hour next day I had fixed to send in proposals, the Commander of his Majesty's troops, Lieut. Col. Etherington, came to him (as the young man afterwards acquainted me) and asked him what he meant to do in case the enemy during the night should make any movements: to which he spiritedly replied, that having received my orders

I

in

He pressed all he could the concluding the business that night, but this was denied him. He then named four, five and six in the morning, but to gain time, as several messages had been sent to collect force, I still refused this, and fixed, with much difficulty ten o'clock next morning, to send him my proposals digested into writing; but with the most express declaration that if any of his people, or the Charibs, before that hour, quitted their stations, or committed the least irregularity, I should look on all treaty as broken, and myself at liberty to act as circumstances required. This he gave his word for, and I sent him back through the town with Lieut. Colonel Etherington; through the whole, my Lord, holding, the better to conceal my real want of strength, a language which seemed from one *dictating, rather than receiving terms*. I cannot help observing that there was a degree of good faith observed, judgment shewn in the measures he took, as far as I was able to judge, and politeness joined to his firmness through the whole of Mr. Canonge's conduct, that did honour to his Sovereign as well as to himself personally.

in such case to fire on them, he certainly should, which the Colonel disapproving, told him he would put that out of his power, and accordingly took him off from that post and placed another officer there, of which he never acquainted me. Of this very extraordinary yet positive fact, to the then Lieut. Walker, now in England, I appeal for confirmation.

The

The enemy declared they were about six hundred men landed in all, but I never estimated those I *saw* at more than four hundred and fifty ; which I since learned were their precise numbers, before joined by the party under **Mons. Percin le Roque**. I however, blushed to be obliged to think of capitulating to a party so inconsiderable in number, and yet formidable from circumstances, particularly the place and suddenness of their landing close to our open town, and by the junction of them with the Charibs, whose number increased about 150, even after the arrival of **Monsieur Percin le Roque**, and whose horrid manner of making war, carried such terror to unarmed, unsuspecting planters, as make them more dreaded than better men.

There may be, my Lord, some who will blame me for capitulating without putting the event to the issue of arms, but, as your Lordship knowing our want of almost every thing necessary for defence, the ship, with proper stores, although arrived at Grenada long since, not having yet brought here those for this island, must see the fatal effect of the resolves of the late assembly already alluded to, and reflect on how few ill-armed people I had to make use of ; how, at the end of twenty-four hours procrastination, instead of receiving reinforcements, the event was looked upon as so certain, that I had fewer men about me than at first ; how indefensible the

town was, and ultimately how fruitless any attempt at resistance would have been ; how next to impossible it might have been to have obtained *any* terms, under such circumstances, after once an engagement had begun at the very end of the open town, with so many hundred savages of the party ; and more, perpetually, joining these : lastly how certainly such an attempt, at such a time, would have furnished a pretext for letting loose all the Charibs to massacre the unarmed men, women and children, to sack, burn, and otherwise destroy all the unarmed plantations : When his Majesty, I say, my Lord, shall weigh all these circumstances, which influenced me to curb my private passions and feelings, and *compelled me, in duty*, to suppress ostentatious, and probably most ruinous measures, in order to save, for future better purposes, many valuable lives, and preserve from total desolation a Colony which, I trust, must soon return under his Royal dominion, I hope my conduct will meet his Royal approbation ; more especially, as your Lordship will see by the terms of capitulation sent herewith, that I have obtained more advantageous ones than were granted to Dominica, particularly the one, permitting the sending the troops to Antigua, there to enter into *immediate* service, instead of being returned to *England* ; and also preserving inviolate, without inspection, and under the same officers as before, the public

public books and papers; taking all Chancery business out of the French Governor's hands, and placing it in the Council, besides local articles concerning the Charibs, more advantageous than could have been expected, had our force been double what it was.

I was, personally, offered, during the treaty, *not to be considered as a prisoner of war*, but to go where I pleased, and which has been since frequently repeated; but I declined accepting this, *choosing to share the same fate as other his Majesty's officers*. I must do the enemy the justice to say, that, after signing the capitulation on the 17th, I believe as much pains were taken by *Monsieur Gmonge* to prevent disorders as could be, in the hurry unavoidable on such occasions; yet in despite of all these, for the first twenty-four hours, some specimens were given by the Charibs, and by some of the worst of their troops, under the cloak of Charibs, by rapes, plundering and destroying, of those horrid effects which must more extensively, and more fatally, have ensued, had the capitulation not taken place when it did. I am confident I could not have obtained near such terms, had they not wished to compleat the conquest, before it could be possible for his Majesty's Admirals to hear of my situation, (to whom I again sent another express) whose absence from this neighbourhood at that time

time they were well acquainted with, and spoke to me of.

In the afternoon of the 17th, the Chevalier Trolong Durumain, who commanded in chief the little squadron and troops, during the expedition, came round with the frigate, and anchored in Kingston Bay, and came with Monsieur Canonge to the Government-house, and, after usual civilities, informed me, there must be several additions and alterations to the capitulation; for that he could not agree to it, and that he had the command in chief, and not Monsieur Canonge. I told him I could admit of no alteration whatever. He, although politely, yet in a most peremptory manner, declared he could not ratify it: that Monsieur Canonge had omitted several things, and submitted to others, concerning which he, the Chevalier, had in charge from Monsieur d'Estaing, that he would not allow of; and that Monsieur Canonge had not proper authority to have concluded with me any thing, but preliminary articles. I answered, that Colonel Etherington had told me, he, the Chevalier, was present, when I proposed the capitulation of Dominica should serve as the basis of our treaty; and that on quitting Monsieur Canonge, to go on board his vessel, he had declared the latter was by him *authorized* to conclude the treaty. Lieutenant Colonel Etherington, and Mon-

Monfieur Canonge, were both prefent, to whom I appealed, and confirmed all this. However, he was as peremptory as myfelf, and the Capitulation lying on the table, of which there had yet a while been but one copy figned, he moft repeatedly attempted to make additions to fome articles, and to ftrike the pen through others; and much warm and difagreeable altercation and conduct paffed, for, I believe, two, if not three hours. At laft, he put down on a fheet of paper thofe additions and alterations, he faid, he was determined to have. Of thefe, the foremoft and principal was, that Commiffaries fhould be appointed to examine into the treaty with the Charibs of 1773, to fee how that had been obferved, and to adjust and determine what compenfation fhould be made for thofe infractions therein, which the Charibs accused the Englifh of; my answer was, that, had fuch propofal been made even before figning the Capitulation, I never would have liftened to it, as I never would have fuffered his Majefty's treaty of peace, granted in his clemency to the Charibs, to be now brought into difcuffion, when they were rebellioufly under arms againft him.

The Chevalier Durumain ftill repeated to me, thefe alterations and additions muft be made, or he fhould have no regard to any part of the Capitulation, and, as it then was late, withdrew, hoping I would confider of it until next morning,

ing, when, at eight o'clock, he would take his chocolate with me, and took up the Capitulation signed, and put it in his pocket ; which, on my demanding most peremptorily, he declared never should see the day again (that was his expression) ; but that he would tear it in my presence, if I chose it, as he looked on the whole as a nullity. I would not permit it to be torn, and confess, so agitated was I by such a conduct, that I was going, very imprudently I must own, to have wrested it from him by force ; which I was happily prevented from doing by a moment's reflection, and by his promising, on his honour, on Colonel Etherington's speaking to him about it, that he would bring it with him in the morning ; therefore I suppressed my well founded anger.

Next morning, on coming, he complained loudly that I had caused the cannon of one of the batteries to be spiked up, and said this was so contrary to the rules of war, of persons intending to capitulate, that he declared it forfeited all right to have the terms observed ; and he did not know what measures he must be obliged to pursue, unless I disowned giving orders to have it done ; in which case he should look on it as the act of the populace, and should have passed it over. I replied, that I flattered myself I knew the rules of war sufficiently to be certain they authorized any one attacked, and unable to make defence every where, to take such precautions ;

tions ; that I certainly had given the orders, and was glad I had been so properly obeyed ; but that this had been done *prior* to the Capitulation, of which it could not be justly deemed the smallest infraction. After dwelling some time longer on this to no purpose, he then renewed the subject of making the additions and alterations in the Capitulation ; and desired to know whether I had considered the articles he had left with me the night before. I told him I had already given him finally my answers, from which I *would not*, in the least, depart ; for I would not consent to any alterations or additions to what had been signed. On this he grew extremely warm, told me again he held the Capitulation null ; that he looked on the island as taken by unconditional conquest ; that myself and wife were prisoners, and must not stir ; and that he would send for a guard and put me under it. I told him he certainly had the power, but he would do well not to abuse it ; for I had the honour of serving a King, who would not, unpunished, suffer his dignity to be insulted in the person of his Governor ; and that his servants would have it in their power to retaliate every indignity I should receive. He said he would risk it, but the additions must be ; for he had his orders from Monsieur D'Estaing not to depart, more especially from the article relating to the Charib treaty ; and he read me part of his instructions,

structions. I answered, that Monsieur D'Estaing's instructions to him were not to influence my conduct, in any thing which concerned the honour of my Royal Master. He replied, his determination was made; and thus we walked about the hall of his Majesty's Government-house for a few minutes, when Chatoier, and one or two of his brothers, and I think one more Charib Chief, entered with Monsieur Percin Le Roque, and others, who had been in their country, and caused them to arm now, as he had done some months before, as my letters of December and January last informed your Lordship, and who is now the Governor of this island.

The Chevalier Durumain immediately went up to Chatoier, and told him, he hoped he was now fully sensible of the goodness and great friendship of his Most Christian Majesty, towards him and the Charibs, as he had undertaken this expedition entirely on their account; and he desired him now to set forth exactly his complaints against the English, for infractions of the treaty with them. A map of this island being, at his request, laid on the table, Monsieur Percin Le Roque, and others sitting round, Chatoier and the other Chiefs looking over, Chatoier gave a long history of the Charib war, and the different propositions they had made for their boundary, which he pointed out very exactly, doubtless
having

having been practised thereto, as he shewed off the map every place. Being asked to shew where any encroachments had been made, he could not point out, nor did he alledge any on the windward side; but said, that he and his brothers, and the other Chiefs, had been deceived, both as to quantity and terms, respecting that land Lieutenant Colonel Etherington had bought of them, to which his Majesty's Lords of the Treasury, some considerable time since, in consequence of such purchase, had directed me to confirm his title, under the Great Seal of this Island.

Chatoier, the Charib, alledged, that he, and those others who had signed the instrument, never meant more than to *lease a few acres*, not to sell what they were informed the papers expressed, and was now held from them. I beg leave, in this place, to inform your Lordship, that all transactions relative to this business, such as examining the parties, contracting, and certifying home to his Majesty and his Ministers, the fairness and regularity of the whole transaction, happened when I was first Lieutenant Governor, and off the island, for some months, by leave of absence, and of which business I knew nothing, not even by common report, until many months after, that the whole went through the hands of the person commanding in my absence;

fence* ; and that I had no concern whatever therein, but officially (and agreeable to orders, and long after) putting the Great Seal, to confirm the title to it : and this, after the Assembly of this island had, under their respective hands, signified their approbation of the sale and purchase which Lieutenant Colonel Etherington, then only a Major, produced to me ; and which I now have, as also a letter I received by his hands from the Secretary to the Lords of his Majesty's Treasury, which required that being done.

The Chevalier Durumain pointed out this transaction as an infraction of the treaty ; but I observed to him, that I apprehended the Charibs allegations would be found to be false, and proceeded probably from their wanting to have back the land, after having spent the consideration paid for it ; and that, at all events, it was

* It may not be amiss here to remark, that this gentleman, Mr. Sharpe, President of the Council, and island, in my absence, understood not scarce one word of French ; that the Charibs, the party supposed to sell (except in their discourses with each other, which was in the Charib language) conversed only in French ; and Lieutenant Colonel Etherington, the supposed purchaser, was the only interpreter : no wonder, then, that misapprehensions happened on the part of the Charibs, which had such fatal effects, and so totally alienated them from his Majesty's interests, yet to the fairness and equitableness of this transaction, the President officially, in my absence, certified to the Lords of the Treasury.

a dispute

a dispute between two or three individuals, proper only to be investigated in the Courts. At this instant the guards (since ordering which, an hour at least must have passed) came to take me into custody; on which I smiled, and turning to the Chevalier, who had not yet perceived the officer, said,—I see, Sir, your orders are obeyed, I am ready; but he instantly went to the door, and speaking to the officer, both he and the guard retired. The Chevalier then came, and said, that as this dispute about the land, he saw, was (as I had observed) quite of a private nature, it should be treated and examined as such, and he hoped we now should amicably adjust two or three points of less importance, but which must be settled; particularly, as the article to disarm the Charibs was not in their power to perform. Indeed, I knew that perfectly well, *but had at first inserted it purposely to be rejected, to gain time by disputing about it.* I, however, thought that his Majesty's honour required, that the individual articles, *without alteration, signed* by Monsieur Canonge, commander of the troops, second in command, and by the Chevalier being on board, cruising off the harbour when the articles were signed, become, in fact, Commander in Chief, should be ratified by the Chevalier Durumain, who else might be at liberty to construe the rest as he pleased; but I consented that after,

N

but

but *by no means before*, both had ratified those, we would talk of some things, by way of references and explanations, which might be *mutually advantageous*. It was very long before he would consent to this, still wanting the alterations to be in the body of the Articles; but finding me determined *not to recede one iota*, he at last gave it up; but still willing to have the honour of *concluding* the business. Instead of only ratifying the one copy signed by Monsieur Canonge and myself, and producing to me Count D'Estaing's appointment of him to *this* expedition, with full powers, (in which, power of substituting any other person under him was included, and under which he had authorized Monsieur Canonge, the commander of the troops) exact copies were made, which we both mutually signed; and then, and *not before*, the three short references mutually agreed to, were added, which we also signed, as your Lordship, by the Capitulation now sent, will see, and which were indeed necessary; what the third and last refers to, was really agreed to before signing the first with Monsieur Canonge; but in the extreme hurry, and the answer being wrote in the field, and with only a pencil, was not sufficiently expressed. All this took up many hours to compleat; and it was about half an hour after two at noon, on the 18th instant, before all were signed: he having re-

quested

quested triplicates, that he might have two; one to send to France, and one to be left with the Governor here.

As soon as the Chevalier Durumain had acquiesced in all I with so much firmness contended for, he very politely told me, he hoped I would attribute every thing unpleasant which had passed between us, to that public line of duty he was obliged to observe, whilst treating for his Sovereign; but that now I might depend on the attentions of him, and of all those in command under him, to forestall my wishes in any thing within their power, and was in every respect perfectly polite.

I omitted, my Lord, to observe in place, that he wanted the Capitulation to have been in *French*; but the original proposals, and accepted by Monsieur Canonge, *were in English*, which I sent in that language on purpose, and I would receive my copy of the confirmation of this, *only in the same language*, although agreeing that what he kept should be in French.

After all was over, he and his officers, of which the hall was full, (Monsieur Canonge, however, not being one of these) dined with me; and he requested me, and such of his Majesty's officers who were not to embark directly, and were here, to do the same with him next day, which we did on board his frigate.

It would be injustice not to say, the utmost care has been taken by Monsieur Canonge, who commanded the military (and who, I think I see, will, if this island continues in their possession even a few weeks, which Heaven avert, be the Governor) to preserve perfect order as far as, I believe, was possible; yet the Charibs did considerable violence to some estates and individuals, in their return home.

I cannot help remarking, that the places where the enemy landed so easily, and so near Kingston, were *precisely* the spots, which, suspicious of such an event taking place at some period, I had most earnestly recommended to the late Assembly of this island to have guarded, but which was neglected; and circumstanced as I was from those Resolves, of the 22d of December last, of the late Assembly, long since forwarded to your Lordship, it was put out of my power to have it rendered secure by any other means.

The enemy, by every measure they took, and all they have declared, were as well acquainted with what force we could collect, of what nature, and in short of every thing relating to the colony, not only at this time, but also all that had passed for twelve months back, as almost any individual of it; and I am since fully persuaded, as is, I believe, every one else of the colony, that, on the whole, such a Capitulation
as

as we have obtained, was far better than any thing, circumstanced as we were, we could have gained by resistance, and that all such must have been quite ineffectual.

The officer, Lieutenant Gordon, is just come from that out-post which was carried by storm, who behaved with the utmost gallantry, according to Monsieur Percin Le Roque's declaration, who himself headed the attack, and assured me, that had not even several of the few soldiers Lieutenant Gordon had in the post deserted him, and he had only about *fifteen* fit for duty, he, Monsieur Percin Le Roque, should have found it difficult to have carried the post, at least for some time, and that he could not but pity a brave man under such circumstances. He was plundered of all his baggage, and every thing but the cloaths on his back, even to the money in his pocket. Monsieur Percin acknowledged that his party consisted of *forty-six* French, exclusive of Mulattoes and Free Negroes, of which he had about *twenty-five*, and the Charibs who joined him in that attack were full six hundred, all well armed. These, my Lord, with that body of near five hundred Charibs, which the same day had joined the French close to Kingston, together with some considerable diminution of their numbers, not long since, by the small pox, makes their number, capable of bearing arms, nearly what my

letters to his Majesty's Ministers *have ever declared**.

It would be highly unjust to his Majesty's officers † and troops, and those of the inhabitants who were able to be collected, not to assure his Majesty, which I beg your Lordship to do, that *they* shewed the utmost alacrity and readiness, to endeavour to do, by arms, whatever men were capable of; and I have only to regret, that their numbers had not been more considerable, and thereby have given them an opportunity of distinguishing themselves, and of crowning me with honour, by repulsing this well-concerted attack.

* In this point, as in every other, Governor Morris is bold to assert, that his information possessed an accuracy, which did not accompany the intelligence given to Ministry by other persons. The annexing certainty to the notices he transmitted to Government was an unremitted part of Governor M.'s conduct; and even so far back as when he was Lieutenant Governor of St. Vincent, he received his Majesty's approbation, in the most flattering manner, from the then Secretary of State. The enrolment of the French Governor afterwards, of the Charibs fit to bear arms, confirmed, beyond a doubt, the exactitude of Governor Morris's intelligence of their real numbers.

† The intelligent reader must see, this means the officers *in general*, with the exception, however, of him so freely and deservedly animadverted on in this letter. This note I thought necessary, to prevent even the possibility of a mistake, and it had been unnecessary, had the words *in general* been added to my letter after that of officers.

One

One division of the troops are already sent to Antigua, the rest will embark in a day or two.

To remove any impression which might arise from intimating, in the first part of my letter, of the troops not having been at the trenches so soon as my anxiety wished to see them there, I must add, that they still would have been in time for action, had it not been the general opinion, that at the period they would have arrived, this spot was an improper one to try to make our stand at, with so very few forces; but had they come sooner, I certainly should have possessed those *heights* I have named, and would have made, I think, a successful stand *there*; for I was very loth to quit that ground.

The ships the enemy came in were, the *Lively*, the *Weazle*, and the *Ellis*, formerly, I believe, a large Liverpool privateer.

The variety of matter has, I fear, occasioned a tiresome prolixity in this recital. I wait with an impatience not to be expressed, to know his Majesty's sentiments on my conduct herein, and remain, &c. &c.

P. S. *June 22.* I have had accounts from *St. Lucie*, four times since our unhappy fate; the latest of the evening of the 19th, when none of his Majesty's ships of war were there; but expresses had been sent after them, to acquaint them of what had happened. It was hoped these would soon reach one or other of the Admirals.

His Majesty's commands, sent to the care of the Governor of Barbadoes, will find me possibly here, or else at Antigua waiting for such.

Mr. Hillock, formerly an officer in his Majesty's service, and lately holding some posts here, particularly the post of Fort Adjutant, and who, therefore, issued all orders, will have the honour to deliver this to your Lordship. He is thoroughly acquainted, not only with the particulars of this unhappy loss, but also with every thing most minutely relating to the colony. I have therefore chosen him to give his Majesty an account of all those; and at the same time I must entreat your Lordship to recommend him to his Majesty, as every way deserving his Royal favours, being a most deserving, brave, and loyal man*.

* It may be a matter of curious reflection, for the reader to know, that Mr. Hillock, when he frequently presented himself for examination on this business, was told, that when he was wanted, he should be sent for; and this was the only communication he ever had with Ministers on the subject. Besides, Mr. Hillock has not, to this hour, been able to obtain payment of his expences, in bringing over the dispatches, which had been greatly enhanced, by his being obliged to hire an express vessel to St. Kitts, and wait there till he could proceed to England. The usual regulated price of this is 100l. the sum paid afterwards, as I understand, on very good grounds; to Lieut. Rogerfon, of the 13th regiment, for bringing the news of the capture of St. Eustatia.

P. S. Since writing the above, the Iphigene frigate, from Martinique, has landed 130 men more, but did not stay half an hour, and is again gone back thither for more troops.

The French say, an attack was to be carried on against Grenada, at the same time we were attacked, and doubt not of success; but seven hundred men is the number they fix on as going on that enterprize. Indeed, many more can do no more than pillage some particular quarter. That island, free from external enemies or Charibs, will, I trust, afford Lord Macartney an happy opportunity of displaying his well known abilities *.

(No. XIV.)

* Fully sensible of the want of perspicuity in several parts of the whole of this letter, I cannot find apologies adequate to offer for such, yet presume to solicit the reader's indulgent reflection, on the infinite agitation and vexation I laboured under when I wrote it; that the same was wrote and copied, the postscript excepted, within little more than forty-eight hours of the unhappy event which occasioned it, great part of even which time had been unavoidably taken up with receiving messages, notes, and requisitions, from the French Commander, for orders to put him in possession of the place and articles, agreeable to the Capitulation; and in other orders I was to give, and precautions to be taken to secure his Majesty those terms, and those papers, I had been fortunate enough to rescue from a triumphant conqueror.

That the whole letter was written after several, and in general sleepless nights, rendered more painful by the agonies of severest mortification and vexation, and at an event I was
convinced

(No. XIV.)

St. Vincent, June 30, 1779.

MY LORD,

MONSIEUR Du Montet, the French General here, not having, yet a while, been to let me have a flag of truce to convey my dispatches, and Mr. Hillock, who will be the bearer of them to your Lordship, gives this further opportunity of my having the honour to acquaint your Lordship, that the French landing so suddenly and close to the town, (added to the length of time before I was joined by the troops, which was full *one hour and three quarters* after Lieutenant Colonel Etherington knew of the debarkation, and had received orders to march) by cutting me off from, rendered it impossible to throw myself, and the few people I could collect, into those heights, and that post so strong

convinced would not have taken place, had I been properly supported on the spot, by Administration at home. I yet feel conscious I ought first to have given only a succinct account of the fatal event, and in that should have referred for the detail to a subsequent one : yet who can boast that he *omnibus* *horis sapit*, or amidst the pangs of racking disappointment, and undeserved extreme disgrace, can wholly possess himself ? I confess, I did not then.

by

by nature, which many of my former letters, written just before Admiral Byron's arrival in these seas, mentioned I had fixed upon with intention to have fortified, and then to have retired to, in case the enemy should possess themselves of the flat country and the town.

The fatal Resolves of the Assembly of this island, of the 22d December, prevented my being able to fortify that place, by that power * which I am sure ought to be, and still think is legally vested in his Majesty's Governor, on such emergencies as this colony has experienced repeatedly within these last twelve months: deprived, however, of that power, I had recourse even to supplication to obtain the end, as may appear by some of those printed hand-bills issued at that time, which I now have the honour to enclose for your Lordship's perusal; and although for two or three days, some people, in consequence of these, did voluntarily send some Negroes to work under my direction, in the throwing up defences there; yet, finding others did not do the same, they desisted, and that most useful work and plan was left but just sketched out, and begun upon.

* The Resolution of the Assembly here alluded to, was, that the King had no right or prerogative to call out the inhabitants of the island to arms, by his Proclamation, for the defence of the colony.

The

The French General and engineers think, and declare, the spot so *well chosen*, that they occupy it, and are incessantly at work there, to carry into useful practice those very ideas I *had formed*, and which I should call fortunate, had I been so seconded as to have been able compleatly to have carried the same into execution. At this place, my Lord, the French say, if attacked by superior British force, they mean to make their utmost, their *dernier*, &c. as they flatter themselves, their successful stand :* circumstances I mention, my Lord, only to shew I had not been inattentive in my care, or injudicious in my choice of the means necessary to have secured this Colony to his Majesty, but was unfortunate in having neither the one nor the other properly *seconded* and *supported*.

As it was, in great measure, the dread of the savage cruelties of so numerous a body of *Charris*, certainly considerably more than 1000 in

* They supported, in their future conduct, this resolution; for it was *here*, I repeat, the spot I had fixed on, and in vain called to be assisted in fortifying against them, *they* made that stand which baffled the endeavours of Admiral Rodney and General Vaughan afterwards to retake the Island; when the General, although landed with considerable force, declared, on surveying the spot, it was much too strong to be forced but with very superior numbers, and a large quantity of artillery; therefore the troops re-embarked, and left the enemy in quiet possession of this strong hold, and of the Island.

all,

all, who, in two bodies joined under arms, and were just on the point of being let loose to exercise their accustomed barbarities, which induced that general desire of, and I may, in fact, say *occasioned*, the Capitulation; and as, in some of my former letters, I did myself the honour of writing to your Lordship, I mentioned the well-grounded hopes I had, by the plan I laid down, of preventing these joining a foreign external enemy to any fatal effect, or in any considerable number; and as the event has not answered my expectations, my duty, and what I owe to my own character, oblige me to say that the plan I had concerted for this purpose, and for which there were standing orders at all the posts in and near the Charib country, was frustrated by the number of troops in those posts not being nearly equal to what I *ordered* should have been kept there. Mr. Hillock, who will have the honour to deliver this to your Lordship, who, acting as Fort Adjutant, officially issued these orders, and to whom I spoke frequently so fully on the subject, will be able minutely to inform your Lordship of the whole, and of what steps I took to have those orders complied with, and the reasons which prevented my not, on the first delay in executing these, having the same enquired into in a very summary manner. One principal reason was, that the late Assembly having laid complaints against me, which still were not fully

ex-

examined into, and were to be answered by me, I was extremely unwilling, by even doing strictly my duty, and ordering a public enquiry into the cause of the neglect of my orders, and probably a *Court Martial* to be had in consequence, to give some of the Colonists the pretext to say, and his Majesty and your Lordship room to imagine, I wished to carry authority with too high a hand : I, therefore, as Mr. Hillock can inform your Lordship, took every method in my power, but that of punishing for past neglect, or disobedience, to enforce future better observance ; unhappily the enemy gave no time for this ; for knowing, and availing itself of the want of due subordination, and unanimity in the Colony, and knowing also, as the commanders of their troops have confessed to me ; the manner in which the troops have been stationed,* the fatal blow was struck ; a blow, I think, and the French themselves publicly confess, could not have succeeded, had the Charibs been found in employment in their own district, so as to have been prevented joining ; and this I again, my Lord, repeat, I think must have been the case, *had the proper number of troops ordered, been at the posts in their district and neighbourhood* : but, deprived of these re-

* Great numbers, as before observed, without my consent or privity, at the posts on the land of the Commander of the troops.

sources,

sources, and the Charibs once having joined the French; the suddenness and nearness of their landing to the open town of Kingston considered, together with all the other circumstances which favoured them on that day, I must think the terms of capitulation are infinitely more favourable than there was the least reason to have expected, and which nothing could have obtained but the countenance put on, and the concealment made of our want of strength, and of our situation: and the firmness I shewed not only with Monsieur Canonge, who agreed to grant these terms, but also, the next day, with the Chevalier Trolong Durumain, the Commander in chief, who wanted to break through those. The Count d'Estaing was so displeased with Monsieur Canonge for granting such capitulation, that he has wrote a severe reprimand on the occasion to him. Indeed, as it is now fourteen days since the French first landed, and as ever since then, they have had a perfect free intercourse with Martinico, from whence they have, uninterruptedly received *every* reinforcement, and *supply* of men and ammunition, and could have had any further quantities they chose; and as the frigates which brought their troops immediately came round into the bay, and anchored within half musket shot of every house in the town; and as it has been proved by their other frigates coming, and going in and out of our dif-

different bays at pleasure, that these might, after bringing any reinforcements, have remained here to this hour unmolested ; for all these reasons, I now am of opinion, that whatever might have been the temporary result of even resistance the first moment, it could not ultimately have availed, and preserved the Colony ; and would only have lost to his Majesty and the inhabitants, the advantages of their property being secured as it is by the capitulation ; as without this, doubtless, during this fortnight, the whole Island would have been desolated and plundered, the towns destroyed, and, probably, every house and estate sacked and set fire to. As it is, I still wait in expectation of his Majesty's Admiral and some of the troops from St. Lucie, retaking this Island, before the French shall have compleated those defences they are now labouring so hard at. Should his Majesty chuse to direct any enquiry to be made, on my conduct, or that of Lieut. Col. Etherington, or of any other person for the transaction of that unfortunate day, as the witnesses of every part of that day's business reside in *this* island, and most of them not in the military line, and, therefore, not compellable to repair to England, yet who would not hesitate to go to any neighbouring island to give their testimony ; permit me, my Lord, to say a more exact investigation of the truth can be had in some of these Islands than anywhere else ; and I only wait
to

to know his Majesty's determination herein, before I fix any time for my quitting the West Indies, still flattering myself that my conduct will meet with that approbation it has been the unwearied endeavour to deserve of him who, my Lord, remains &c. &c. &c.

(No. XV.)

St. Vincent, Dec. 16, 1779.

MY LORD,

THE copies from the public newspapers in the London Gazette of the 28th of last September, contain returns of the companies of the 60th regiment in this island, in date of the 1st of April, so widely different from those of the same date delivered to me, and *signed* by Lieut. Col. Etherington, and now in my possession, that I cannot help transmitting to your Lordship an exact copy of the latter; by which your Lordship will see *the return in the Gazette, if faithfully copied, is, within 13 men, double the number of the return given in to me of the same month**, and

O

which

* With what view this misrepresentation was made I shall not presume to say, but the falsity must have greatly and most unjustly

which I apprehend was exact. How returns, given in by the same person, and which I imagine should be exact duplicates, should vary so much, I shall leave to your Lordship to enquire into, and beg the same may be done; but as the returns of subsequent months may be equally dissimilar, I subjoin copies also of those of the months of May and June last; by the latter, your Lordship will see how the numbers by deaths, &c. were diminished, even from the return delivered to me the 1st of April, so as not to amount to *half the number mentioned in the copies from the Gazette*, of which I also send a copy, the inserting of which could not but convey to the public an idea, that I had on the island and for its defence, double the military force I *really* had.

Permit me, my Lord, to say that doing this, and totally omitting every particular of my letter, which gave an account of the loss of this island, and the multiplied causes which occasioned it, particularly the total silence of above *eleven hundred* Charibs being in arms at the same time, and having *joined* the French in *two* bodies, as also of the *second* debarkation of French in the Charib country at the *same time* the rest landed so close to the town; and that body not only cutting off

unjustly injured me in the opinion of the public, which probably was then intended,

my

my receiving succour from the posts in that quarter, but carrying these sword in hand, is a treatment I did not think my unwearied exertions in my post could have received; and *an injustice* I had not imagined would ever have been shewn to *the meanest subject in his Majesty's dominions*; and your Lordship must not be surpris'd, if, in common justice to myself, I make publickly known these, and many other circumstances which happened during the whole of the time; I sacrific'd health, peace, fortune and reputation, the better to fulfill what I thought the duties of that post, with which I had the honour to be entrusted.

The neglect, with which those assiduous cares were treated by his Majesty's ministers, occasioned that total want of subordination in the colony which *lost it*. The seeing how unsupported I was in my zealous services, brought on me and on the post I fill'd, the resistance, I may add even the contempt both met with. The seeing that this was left *unnoticed* has, I suppose, occasioned my receiving, even as a prisoner of war, a treatment very different from what, I imagine, the post I lately held justly entitl'd me to. For although prisoner, I have not been allowed any maintenance whatever: as to any other neglects of attention, I shall not descend to particulars; it is not surpris'ing I should experience these from

strangers, and when deprived of that office, which, how honourable soever, could not, whilst I held it, secure me from nearly the same treatment from others, &c. &c. &c.

(No. XVI.)

Antigua, Feb. 14, 1780.

MY LORD,

I HAVE the honour, by this earliest opportunity to inform your Lordship of my arrival in this island from Saint Vincent, where I anxiously wait, daily expecting to learn his Majesty's pleasure concerning an *enquiry* into my conduct, and that of Lieut. Col. Etherington, relative to the loss * of Saint Vincent.

As I before did myself the honour to *solicit* this, I rest assured the same will be complied with, and which, permit me, my Lord, to say, I demand as a matter of right, and necessary for a proper justification of my * character; Lieut. Col. Etherington having presumed, in this island, and at St. Kitt's, to try to throw that blame on me,

* Sure this language shews the consciousness of rectitude which the enquiry, when at last obtained, fully proved.

which

which I flatter myself an enquiry will fix in its proper place, and which, I am bold to say ought to be publicly known: Therefore, should Lieut. Col. Etherington be still in England, I must entreat your Lordship to give orders for his speedily repairing to the West Indies, in order to undergo such examination, and I shall wait here for the like purpose of an enquiry into my conduct: I therefore, must entreat to hear from your Lordship by the very earliest opportunity.

I learn Ensign Lees, of the ordnance, who was at St. Vincents, and present the whole of that day's transaction, is probably on his way to England from St. Kitt's, as that Gentleman will be a material evidence, I request *he may be ordered out, and the same of Mr. Hillock **, who had the honour of delivering my dispatches to your Lordship: and who was officiating Fort Adjutant, and Barrack Master at St. Vincent, a considerable time previous to and at the capture of the Island. He should also be directed to bring with him his book of orders.

I have further, my Lord, to request that such enquiry may be made, if orders are not already sent out to that effect, in the West Indies, where the proper evidences, and eye witnesses of that

* This, however, was not done.

day's, and preceding transactions can be had; several material ones of these residing in St. Vincent, will in such case attend*; and that it may not be in England, where all means of information may be suppressed or wanting.

I have the honour, &c. &c.

* The French Governor was never wrote to, to let them attend, which he said he would do if he should be properly requested; but that not being done, their evidence could not be given, and from neither the Governors of Antigua, Barbadoes, or St. Lucie being wrote to, to send other material witnesses who had withdrawn thither respectively, all of their evidence was suppressed or lost.

(No. XVII.)

(199)



(No. XVII.)

*Extract of a Letter to Lord G. Germain, dated Antigua,
July 27, 1780.*

MY LORD,

“ S O M E persons here who hold some of the bills drawn on the Lords of the Treasury, whilst I commanded in St. Vincent, and which bills their Lordships have not chosen to pay, acquainted me they would not consent to my departure: and should signify the same at the Secretary's office, until they were satisfied for those bills; and by a law of the Island, no Captain of any trading vessel, privateer, &c. can take any persons off the island without his or her first producing the Secretary's certificate, that such person has for a certain number of days made public his intention of quitting the Island, and that no person in the Island has lodged a caveat against it. Thus, my Lord, the conduct of the Lords of the Treasury with respect to those bills, has created to me this obstruction, and which although I have not yet awhile been able to prevail on the parties to wave, I trust, on very good grounds, I shall be able to effect in a short time, perhaps in a few days, by giving security for the payment of those bills; yet still my Lord a delay, not able to have been prevented *by me*, has been,

and is still, thereby occasioned; and the convoy from this island is to quit it to-morrow evening, or, at the very latest, next morning.

I however assure your Lordship most of my things are at this moment, packed up, in the hopes I was to have been able to have embarked by this convoy: many of these will be sent by it, and I shall hold myself in readiness to embrace the earliest occasion of any good, and safe vessel, although running singly by itself, and in the ensuing hurricane months, so eager is my desire to appear before your Lordship, and his Majesty, to vindicate a conduct, I trust needs only to be examined into, to be approved of; yet cannot help again assuring your Lordship no just estimate can be made of either that, or of Lieut. Col. Etherington's, without an examination of many eye, and ear witnesses of both of these, at St. Vincent's, particularly on the 16th, 17th, and 18th of June, 1779, and of some days previous to that: and Lieut. Col. Etherington, has, with more art than truth, endeavoured to persuade that his condemnation, and my vindication will turn on orders he did or did not receive from me. Far otherwise is the case, my Lord; his shameful neglect of duty some days previous to, and on the 16th, and 17th of said June, his concealment from me of information he had,
and

and did not even himself make use of;* his intimidation instead of encouragement † of the troops, as also of the inhabitants by his personal conduct and words on those very days; and which, in a great measure, rendered necessary, at the precise moment, some orders which a different conduct would not have occasioned; and of most of which I was not fully informed, when I had the honour of first acquainting your Lordship of the loss of the Island, come none of them under the article of actual disobedience of orders; nor does my conduct, the very reverse of this in every particular, nor his behaviour unbecoming his duty, in calling me to account a few days *after* the capture of the Island, for having said with truth, that *his neglect of duty*, disobedience of orders, and other behaviour had, probably, been the true causes of the loss of the Island; a fact I now take upon me to *aver*, and

* Considerable time after the capture of the Island, *but never before*, I learnt he had repeatedly declared, that he had heard it was to be attacked in a few days.

† It can be attested by most of the inhabitants, to whom I appeal, and it was proved at the court of enquiry held on Governor Morris, at his own request, that at the head of “ the troops, he declared all resistance was vain, that the “ number of the enemy was sometimes a thousand, sometimes “ twelve, and even fifteen hundred, and were enough to “ *eat us up*: that they would get possession of the heights, “ double the King’s troops, and, by gaining their flank, cut “ them to pieces, &c. &c.

to

to be ready to *prove* by the evidence of very many persons, amongst whom are many even of the officers of his own regiment ; whenever I can be permitted to produce these evidences in such a manner as to make the same admissible at a trial ; but as the parties are, Mr. Hillock the then Fort Adjutant excepted, all in the West Indies, your Lordship can best determine how much evidence can, and ought to be obtained.

“ Additional to this, my Lord, give me leave to assure you there were some, and those by far the most material orders, given as occasion required, *viva voce*, to Lieut. Col. Etherington, in the presence of several different persons, as also conveyed to him by my Aids de camp, which, from the nature, and time of the duty, could not be given in writing, and which orders can only be proved by the parties hearing the same given ; others carrying some of these to Lieut. Col. Etherington which he disobeyed, and which disobedience proved *fatal* to the King's service, &c. &c.

Anigua, Aug. 18, 1780.

MY LORD,

T H E Cumberland packet just arrived and going to depart again almost immediately, gives me the opportunity of the honour of acquainting your Lordship, that it is now above three weeks since, I have had the baggage of myself and family packed up, ready to embark, at an hour's notice, for England, in obedience to his Majesty's orders. But Admiral Rodney, having received no orders from your Lordship or the Lords of the Admiralty, did not, on my application, think himself properly authorised to let me have a conveyance, in either of the men of war in the last convoy; and a Mr. —, holder of some of the Saint Vincent government bills, suffered to have come out protested, entered his caveat against my embarking on board *any merchant vessel*, and thus prevented my sailing by the last fleet. He still, in spite of all my endeavours hitherto, keeps on this embargo; and does it, I am informed, particularly to serve Lieut. Col. Etherington, in order that he, by having his trial in England, without my presence, may avoid that weight of evidence, my being there would call out against him; an end, let me entreat your Lordship, may not be

4

gained,

gained ; and, also, that your Lordship will advert to the cruel dilemma, the conduct of the Lords of the Treasury has thrown me into ; their act now, keeping me from an immediate obedience to his Majesty's orders. I still hope, I may yet, perhaps even before your Lordship gets this Letter, or immediately after, be in England, by my being able to remove Mr. ——'s hard embargo. Yet give me leave to observe to your Lordship that no private, or personal claim against me, or other personal impediment detains me, but this only, *occasioned by the Lords of the Treasury.*

I am also to acquaint your Lordship that Mr. —— has carried this so far as take out an execution against, and to make a levy on my effects, which, unless I can, among my friends, raise the money to pay these public bills, must be sold to gratify him. He has also given peremptory orders to the Marshall, the Sheriff of the West Indies, to take my person, and conduct me to gaol for *these bills*. Hard, very hard this, my Lord, and a *poor recompence for indefatigable zeal, in the duties of my post as a Governor !*

I shall endeavour, and trust, to elude the Sheriff's vigilance, and, at all events, Admiral Rodney has, on repeated solicitations, promised me a conveyance in a man of war to convoy the early October fleet, which I shall embrace, provided I shall find it absolutely impossible to obtain an earlier passage.

I have the honour, &c.

OFFICIAL LETTERS

FROM

GOVERNOR MORRIS

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE

THE LORDS OF THE TREASURY,

REFERRED TO.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

OFFICIAL LETTERS

FROM

GOVERNOR MORRIS

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE

THE LORDS OF THE TREASURY.

(No. I.)

St. Vincent, July 2, 1776.

MY LORDS,

I AM sorry to begin, as it were, the functions of my office and the honour of my correspondence with your Lordships with the advice of the several drafts hereunder mentioned, on account of the June quarter of the contingent bill; but Governor Young had set on foot and contracted for such large and various works, necessary, I make no doubt, for his Majesty's service,

service, and the benefit and defence of the Colony; and the distresses of the individuals here are so great as not to admit of the least delay or interruption in their receiving their respective payments : that I have scarce taken possession of that post it has pleased his Majesty to honour me with, than I am called upon on every side for money due from the Crown to the respective claimants, and as many of these are for works not yet compleated, although much more is due on them on account of what is already done than the money I draw for and pay them; it is absolutely impossible to transmit with this a regular account of the respective charges, which, however, I shall not fail to settle, and at a future early opportunity forward with the proper vouchers, to your Lordship's Secretary, in order to be laid before you, remaining, in the mean time, with the utmost respect, &c. &c. *

* Having taken possession of my post but a few days when this letter was wrote, I could scarcely be more early in apprising their Lordships of the extensive and expensive works, and calls of that government I had unhappily to provide for, and this only by bills on their Lordships.

(No. II.)

(No. II.)

St. Vincent, July 15, 1776.

MY LORDS,

HEREWITH you receive a copy of a former letter I did myself the honour of writing to your Lordships, with the list of bills, amounting in the whole to three thousand pounds sterling, which I found myself, as I thought, under the indispensable necessity of drawing on your Lordships to discharge, in part, the claims of the respective persons, the amount of whose accounts I here transmit, for work contracted for his Majesty's use, done prior to my taking the command in chief of this island, amounting to 4600l. 7s. Sterling; the vouchers go to your Lordships Secretary, Mr. Robinson.

The real necessity of the parties call for payment, which, if delayed, would have raised clamours highly derogatory to the honour of his Majesty, and detrimental to his service; and the respective claimants being, by the erecting this island into a separate government, precluded from any other application, but to me, for a discharge of their demands: I took the best advice and information I could then meet with how to conduct myself in so critical a situation; called
on

on as I was on all fides for payments, at a time when I had not many days taken on me the command in chief: agreeable to my then received informations I acted, and gave the bills on your Lordships, which your Lordships will find fall considerably short of the payments.

* The balance I have made out of my own money, which, together with some other payments I shall be obliged to make on account of works unfinished, will make it necessary that I draw on your Lordships for the further sum of 2000l. Sterling, and of which I have the honour to advise your Lordships; and was just going to draw for the sum; but that a later, and I fear more just, information acquaints me that I ought six weeks prior to my drawing, to advise your Lordships of my intention of so doing, otherwise the bills would be protested.—The uneasiness I feel lest that should be the case with those already drawn, your Lordships will easily conceive, and I have now most earnestly to request your Lordships candour, and the taking into consideration the singularity of my situation, and the disinterested rectitude of my intentions, apparent by my payments so far exceeding the bills drawn, and to rely on your Lordships protection not to suffer me to incur the, I hope, undeserved

* At the very outset, the reader will observe, I was obliged to advance my own money, so as to leave due to me, to my very great distress, a considerable balance.

disgrace

disgrace and expence of the bills returning protested, and to entreat your Lordships giving directions for their payment under the particular circumstances of the case : I beg leave to observe to your Lordships the peculiar hardships it would be to me were the bills to be protested, as the expence to me would be eighteen per Cent. damages, and interest, besides some other incidental charges, amounting in the whole on the 3000l. bills, to above 500l. Sterling, and this at a time when the only fund on which your Lordships have been pleased to settle my salary, does not at present exist, and depends on the precarious event of bringing the Colony to grant his Majesty that Four and a Half per Cent. duty, which however incontestably its duty to grant, has been hitherto strenuously refused.

I have the honour, &c. &c.

(No. III.)

St. Vincent, Oct. 26, 1776.

MY LORDS,

I HAVE the honour herewith to transmit to your Lordships the account current of this Government for the Michaelmas Quarter,

P

together

together with the respective vouchers; balance in favour of Valentine Morris, 1035l. 14s. 9d. Currenty, which will be carried to his credit in a new account. I beg leave once more to observe to your Lordships, that the heavy expences were incurred in consequence of arrangements taken, and agreements made under former Commanders in Chief, useful, and perhaps absolutely necessary for the safety of this Colony against the numerous little to be trusted Charibs, and dangerous large body of runaway Negroes, who, though they chiefly occupy the interior mountainous woody part of this island, yet are sufficiently near our settlements, and still more to our out ports, to render every precaution against the mischiefs they would be able to do, but acts of necessary prudence, although unavoidably attended with expence.

Permit me most earnestly to request the honour of your Lordships early answer to Mr. Byre's petition, &c. &c. &c.

No. IV.

(No. IV.)

St. Vincent, July 18, 1777.

MY LORDS,

THE last letter I did myself the honour of writing to your Lordships of the 2d of June, mentioned my having drawn on your Lordships for the sum of 700l. Sterling, as per the particular sums at the foot of that letter, for the use of this Government.

This further advises your Lordships of my having also drawn as per other particulars at the foot of this. I transmit to your Lordships Secretaries one set of the vouchers of both the Lady Day and Midsummer Quarters of the contingent bill—Balance in favour of myself 473 l. 9s. 7d. Currency. As the vessel, by which this letter and these vouchers * go, sails with convoy, I think I may venture one copy by it, the other will go by the next packet.

I also herewith transmit to your Lordships the petition of Stevenson and Carmoody to be repaid

* It may not be improper to remark in this place, how early Governor M. transmitted his accounts and vouchers, and how constantly he was in advance to large amounts on account of Government.

the loss they have sustained by the capture of the sloop Portia, and of the negroes navigating her, employed in his Majesty's service, not only when taken, but long before: the peculiar hardship of the case, as the late French Governor of Martinique, the Count D'Argoes, refused to deliver the sloop up, notwithstanding my application for it, and the heavy loss it is to them as individuals, and her having been, at the time of capture, in the King's service, makes me hope your Lordships will grant their request, and transmit orders to pay them the sum at which their loss is estimated, which estimation is made by persons of unquestioned knowledge and approved characters, and is annexed to the petition, and is most truly, believe me, a very just one.

Your Lordships, among the charges of the accounts now rendered, will find sundries relating to the fitting out as a cruizer, and armed sloop* for the protection of this island; this measure became so indispensably necessary, that *it could not longer be delayed, but at nearly the risk of the Colony*; the American privateers not only in-

* The Governor gave the earliest notice of his fitting out this vessel, and the absolute necessity of so doing, nay, this is certified to the Lords in Lord George Germain's Reports on it; yet the expence of this useful measure, though duly vouched and approved by the then Secretary of State, is withheld from the Governor.

I

festing

festing our coasts to such a degree as even to preclude almost the possibility of the craft of the island going from one bay to another, but their crews in the night came even into the harbours; in the day resorted constantly to, and landed in the limits of the Charib country, furnishing these people and the runaway negroes with arms and ammunition, and endeavoured to stir them up to act offensively against the Colony; nor were their instigations without effect: they also went so far as to endeavour to bribe highly, persons to spike up the guns at some of our forts and batteries; particularly at one fort; the Captain of which, a Mr. Martin, by great and constant assiduity had repeatedly prevented their cutting out from the harbour of Layou, vessels of great value at anchor there. The difficulty of always succeeding in preventing such a measure, your Lordships will see, when I tell you we have forts and batteries *without Captains, Matrosses, or Gunners, or any other Officer, with salaries to perform the proper duty*; and all that I am able to do to acquire any useful defence by these forts, is, by appointing, without pay, some persons to these different posts in order to exempt them from militia duty. These, sometimes, are able to give alarm, but as they cannot do the duties of their posts without pay, the absolute necessity of the cruising sloop will, I trust, more forcibly strike your Lordships.

P 3

I have

I have also the extreme pleasure to inform your Lordships that, by a very steady perseverance in the measures I had taken to dislodge from their strong holds in the woods and mountains, the most dangerous bands of our intestine enemies, the runaway Negroes; I have further happily succeeded so as to force to a surrender two more of their very enterprising and daring chiefs, Cæsar and François, together with their respective armed bands: the leaders have been out very many years in capacity of chiefs to bands most of them also long out. These much unlooked for successes, I have the satisfaction of repeating, have been obtained *without the loss of one life on the part of the soldiery or the colony*; and have been owing to these measures which my diligence and perfect knowledge of every mountain and valley of the island, enabled me to put in practice; namely, driving these unhappy wretches from one mountain or post to another, and then constantly forming a chain of posts and troops to confine them within the limits I had once driven them into, until at last deprived of the means and opportunity of getting even at the necessaries of life, I starved into a surrender those to whom very few things are absolutely necessary.

I wish I could transmit to his Majesty or to your Lordships, an account that the Colony had behaved in regard to his Majesty's servants with a thankfulness adequate to the infinite benefit they

they reap by these successes, and by my having also without loss brought the Charibs back, in a great measure, to that sense of their duty to his Majesty and the Colony from which they were departing very rapidly, by the connections and cabals they formed with the runaway Negroes.

On the contrary, the Assembly boggle much, and have nearly refused, and at their next meeting, I fear, will refuse to make free, at the public expence, three of the negroes, and the wife of one of them, making four in all, who were highly instrumental in the obtaining the surrender without first having several trials of the fate of arms, which must have cost many lives to these negroes : in order to obtain so desirable an end I had, for his Majesty, promised that they should be made free. I could enlarge on several other particulars of the conduct of the Assembly, proving that however terrified that body, as also the rest of the Colony were, three months ago, at even the fate of the Island when all the runaway Negroes and the Charibs were on the point of uniting to act offensively against the Colony : the danger once removed, it is not only forgetful of those expressions and promises its constituents then made, but totally so of what it owes to his Majesty. I shall, however, defer the unpleasant task of further particularizing, in hopes a future change of conduct may make it as unnecessary, as it will be painful to me.

P 4

I must

I must intreat the honour of receiving your Lordship's orders either to make the charge for the expences I am at for the services mentioned in my letter of the 13th of March last, or to be directed to drop that, I must say, hitherto very beneficial service, and plan of receiving intelligence.

Also in respect of what must be done with the French and other inhabitants holding their land under what is called French leases in this island, named in my letter of the 14th of March : I must repeat that your Lordships will find so exact and true what I there set forth, as to demand attention, and the earliest fresh instructions to the Receiver General and myself how to act; and further in regard to the present Receiver General's continuing in office.

I have the honour, &c. &c.

(No. V.)

St. Vincent, Oct. 22, 1777.

MY LORDS,

I HAVE the honour of acquainting your Lordships of my several drafts as per particulars as follow, to the use of the contingent account of this Government. The account of the
the

the quarter ending the 30th of last month, the respective vouchers for the same I transmit to your Lordship's Secretary by this opportunity of the fleet.

I beg leave to observe to your Lordships that, coming to a new established Government, I had not one shilling of your Lordships money in my hands, yet was obliged, as I still at times am, to be greatly in advance of my own proper money for the payments made between quarter and quarter, and for many payments in part, which cannot very properly be brought into account until the work for which those are paid shall be compleated *. These, together with the money I regularly paid for secret service of intelligence from the French Islands, and which I have taken the freedom of more than once mentioning, really put me to an inconvenience which I trust his Majesty and your Lordships can never wish me to suffer. To remedy in part the first, are some of the drafts now made to put me in some cash, to answer the occasions first mentioned, and I shall take the liberty in my next accounts, of making some charge to reimburse my expediture on the latter account, but so inconsiderable, that whether it indemnifies me fully or not, shall be less an object of my consideration, than that

* The reader is entreated to keep these circumstances constantly in view.

the

the same should appear to your Lordships most reasonable and most equitable, to be repaid to him, who, with great respect and esteem, has the honour, &c. &c.

(No. VI.)

St. Vincent, March 12, 1778.

MY LORDS,

IT is with concern I feel myself compelled by my duty to employ your Lordships time with my letters, but there has long appeared to me so much misconduct in the victualling of this Island, and so much unnecessary expence, I wish I may not be able to add fraud, in the whole commissary department, that I cannot help hinting at it, and as I have bent all my thoughts to detect, so do I hope, sooner or later, to be able to cleanse an almost Augean Stable; but some regulations by your Lordships alone, can render this work compleat.

As the same contractor supplies this Government as did formerly when it was annexed to Grenada; he imports into Grenada the whole of what he deems may be wanted for all the islands,
and

and from thence supplies this, as also the others within the line of his contract. By this method, supposing even the utmost rectitude and care observed, there will be unavoidably great damage done, and plunder committed in the different loading, discharging, long storing in warehouses there, opening, examining, and re-coopering the barrels after surveys: the best provisions will, of course, be used on the spot, a good deal be, on survey, condemned, and out of the rest this Government must, or should be supplied; but then also follows another opening of the casks, for another survey on shipping the provisions to this island, together with repacking, and reshipping, which with another voyage, brings it here still further injured and diminished; and if this is not done to every cask, then a few good barrels are thrown forward to be opened, whilst the remainder contains provisions totally unfit for use.

On arrival here, my duty obliges me to have it again re-surveyed, which includes opening, re-examining, re-packing, and re-cooperage of the whole; processes that every time they are repeated, how necessary soever, will occasion increase of loss, damage, and plunder: if omitted, or indeed not done again cask by cask, the consequence is, provisions are received as good which cannot be used, and when going to be issued for consumption, must be condemned, which

which is the constant and most shameful case of a vast quantity every quarter, and I am given to understand that all the condemnations fall on his Majesty.

The enclosed return to an accurate survey I caused to be made on the load of provisions the contractor's sloop brought here yesterday, (and this notwithstanding a survey had been made at Grenada on shipping, as was alledged, of the same provisions, and the return to that survey was, the provision was all good, and this return was produced to me to obviate the necessity of a fresh survey) and will prove to your Lordships the truth of my assertions. The strong suspicions I long had of collusion somewhere, made me, notwithstanding the return to the former survey alledged to have been made in Grenada, determine to have a survey, and your Lordships see how prudently I acted; and it is proved that either the survey and return were very unfaithfully made at Grenada, or, which I believe is really the case, the identical provisions surveyed are seldom, or perhaps, all never shipped, nay, I fear it not unfrequently happens, that provisions once, or even twice condemned, are substituted on shipping, and are sent to undergo a recondemnation, with a treble accumulation of loss and expence to his Majesty, besides the disappointment to his troops, servants, &c. The condition of the provisions of which I now enclose

close the return, I was myself an eye witness to, chusing to be present at part of the survey.

My observation has led me to be certain that this evil does not rest here, for even after the receiving of the provisions here from the contractor, there still continues a constant repetition of surveys, returns, condemnations and re-condemnations; which are really necessary, or the troops would have provisions that no human being ought to eat; to this, I beg leave to add a further and still a perpetual considerable defect in weights by the time each parcel arrives at the respective posts.

Ever attentive to his Majesty's interests, I have long been certain of great errors somewhere, to use no harsher term, subsisting equally after the provisions are received here as before; but my vigilance will, I trust, finally enable me to unravel this at present perplexed business.

It appears, however to me, that obliging the contractor to land in St. Vincent immediately from Europe, the provisions necessary for this government, would obviate all the inconveniencies and even frauds of the subordinate distributors arising before the provisions are landed here; I then should have only the conduct of the commissary here to inspect; for whilst the provisions pass through so many hands, the excuses and subterfuges are multiplied, and the excuses
alleged

alledged carry often some appearance of reason, and the difficulty of detection is much increased.

Having no view in this representation, but an earnest desire to defend his Majesty from impositions and being plundered, and thereby to bring some supply into his treasury, and without any desire of recommending any one to your Lordships favour in this department; I have taken the freedom of pointing out a method of in future supplying this, now a distinct, government, that requires very little more than some instructions to be given to the contractor to send immediately to this island what is regularly wanted for it, and leaves the supplying still in his hand.

My duty, however, obliges me further to mention that many other, or most of the inconveniencies might be remedied by contracting here on the spot for a supply of the necessary articles, none to be taken but such as bore the strictest survey here; thus, my Lords, one survey, opening, repacking, &c. would serve for various ones, and there would be no other condemnation but such as accidents on the conveying the provisions to respective posts here might occasion; nay, the parties might be agreed with to deliver the whole at the posts, and there to abide the one survey, and be obliged to take back at their own loss all that did not on the spot prove good.

It would be difficult, my Lords, to say exactly how much would be saved to his Majesty every year in all the branches of that department, but the aggregate sum would be very great, and the supply be more certain and better, and by his Majesty's Governor being furnished with the terms and prices now given, and being directed to contract here for the uses of this government, the separate, thus infinitely reduced expence of these articles for this government would appear at one view.

Hoping to receive your Lordships early directions on this subject, I am determined, in the mean time, to pursue my plan for detecting, in order to punish, past offences, as well as to guard against future ones, however obnoxious I know this will make me to some individuals here *.

March 22. Since writing the above, fresh information, of which the enclosed copy of Mr. Drew's affidavit will more particularly inform your Lordships, proves that substituting for this

* It may be here demanded, whether, amidst the complicated duties of my post, the embarrassment of war, &c. &c. more zeal, more activity, and more desire to save the Treasury from impositions and furnish it with supplies, have been exhibited by any, or by what Governor? Nor will it be wondered that such drew on me, not on the spot only, but at Grenada and in England, the resentment and opposition of every individual interested in, and accustomed to practices so beneficial to them, but ruinous to my country.

government

government bad provisions, likely to be condemned, instead of good, and determining that this loss shall fall on his Majesty, is a practice on a regular plan. I again beg leave to repeat that the evil does not end there; something similar, but exactly what I cannot yet discover, but will ere long, is constantly practised here, to the enhancing most enormously and very unnecessarily the victualling of this government. The mode proposed of shipping from England directly hither the provisions contracted to be furnished to this government, would put a stop to *great part* of the impositions: the contracting here on the spot for all that is wanted for this government, the same to be delivered at the posts by the contractors, would remedy *all* the frauds: should the latter plan be adopted, your Lordships will please to send your orders to him, who, with the utmost respect and esteem, remains, &c. &c.

(No. IV.)

(No. VII.)

St. Vincent, April 16, 1778.

MY LORDS,

I HAVE the honour of acquainting your Lordships of my sundry drafts on the contingent account of this Island, as per particulars at foot of this letter, amounting in all to 8233l. 18s. 4d. as I shall, by this same opportunity, transmit to your Lordships the quarter's accounts, your Lordships will, at the same time, see the expenditure of these, and how the balance of the account stands in my favour 2596l. 2s. 0 $\frac{1}{4}$.

It is with inexpressible vexation I see the contingent account rise so high for this government; but that your Lordships may not attribute that to me, which I am in no wise the cause of, I beg to observe, and for the same refer your Lordships to the respective vouchers transmitted, that all the buildings, posts, batteries, &c. which amount to so much, were fixed on, and ordered by my predecessors in office, most of these at work on, before my command commenced; and of the necessity of which several things, your Lordships were, doubtless, long since apprized by the former

Q

Gover-

Governors, as well as by some of my letters. To this there is but one single exception, of a very trifling battery,* *en-barbette*, on an head-land, which, immediately, protects one of our capital towns and shipping places, Rutland Bay, from which the American privateers have repeatedly attempted to cut out vessels, and even meant to land and plunder, but were ever defeated by my vigilance; and this small battery, fixed on by me, at present compels all such vessels to keep so far off, as, by getting into the strong currents, throws them not only off that harbour but several others, and gives thereby considerable security even to the post of Kingston.* The expence of this battery, of which there was an immediate necessity, has been trifling, and *the same executed for at least one third† of others not superior in extent or utility agreed for by my predecessors*; so anxious have I been to approve my zeal by every saving within my power. And I beg your Lordships will bear in mind that this

* In proof of the judiciousness of the placing this battery, and its utility, the reader is acquainted that this was one (as were all the others, the Governor fixed on, or carried into execution) among the few defences of the Island, the enemy, after taking it, thought fit to keep up. I glory in the fact.

† As this is a fact easily to be proved, it surely marks a peculiar degree of attention to official œconomy in the Governor; and it must be a matter of surprize to every reader to be told, that even the moderate expences of this are not only cavilled at, but at this hour not repaid to me.

nearly

heavily defenceless Island, with as many convenient landing places almost as there are bays, with very numerous, and deceitful, I might say inimical, inmates the Charibs, constantly resorting to the French Islands, lying within much less than three hours sail of St. Lucie ;—a nest of American and French, under the name of American privateers ; with half its inhabitants French by birth, and but by conquest become English subjects ; with very many of these still preserving the strongest attachment to their own nation, and former government, and keeping up a constant intercourse with the neighbouring Islands—With, generally, numerous swarms of plunderers hovering round its shores.

That this Island, my Lords, I say, has been, by my attention, preserved from any other plunder, or damage, than having had two negroes taken off it ; when almost every other Island, not lying under one tenth part of the disadvantages, have unhappily suffered at several times, will all, I hope, prove my care.

As this recapitulation may wear some appearance of boast in me, it is with regret I find myself obliged, in common justice to myself, to have made it. I meant chiefly, however, to prove, that measures and defences planned, before I had any command here, must have been judicious, when the executing them, joined

Q²

with

with vigilance, has had such good effects as to preserve this Colony from any essential hurt.

It has been peculiarly unfortunate that the American troubles have encreased the expences of these works from three hundred up to even above one thousand per cent. advance on what these would have otherwise cost.* Lumber, by which is meant every kind of wood used in buildings, from bearing in full piece by the cargo at between four and six pounds the thousand feet, have, since these troubles, gone at from twenty-five to above forty, I believe forty-seven pounds per thousand; and your Lordships, doubtless, are not now to learn, that nearly all buildings, in this country, are wood; although time, and every other material and freight, have risen in not very dissimilar proportion. His Majesty's former Governors, Governor Leyburne and Governor Young, and his chief Engineer under them, had made all their agreements with the different workmen and undertakers before the separation of this Government, at such prices for their workmanship, *the King to find all materials delivered on the spot*, and labourers for clearing foundations, levelling

* Governor Morris gave the most instant information to Government of the great rise in the price of materials for the public use, stating, at the same time, the obvious consequences of greatly encreasing the amount of the contingent account. Vide his very first letter to their Lordships.

ground,

ground, &c. &c. which included all transport of materials to the spot wanted ; and additional to these advanced prices, were some captures by privateers, and loss by sea. I verily believe the same work, without this never enough to be lamented American war, would not have cost, on an average, above *one hundred pounds for every five or six hundred* it unavoidably has cost.

Besides, my Lords, I beg leave to observe, that, on first erecting all the various large barracks, guard-houses, warehouses, and temporary magazines, the first three or four years of the possession of the Island, these were built in a very great hurry, with American lumber, bought probably with little attention to its goodness, and the work run up in the utmost hasty manner possible, from the necessity there was of lodging troops, &c.

That the multiplicity of the objects, including particularly the Charib war, for some years often employed elsewhere the attention of former Governors not residing on the Island, together with the removal and deaths of so many of the former commanders, Governors Higginson, Melville, Fitzmaurice, Leybourne, Young, &c. unavoidably occasioned no very regular attention to, and constant regular repair, and keeping well painted all these buildings; circumstances so absolutely necessary in these climates, that,

Q 3

without

without being closely followed, such wooden buildings will scarce stand twelve years.

That I came to the command in chief *under all these disadvantages*; and after this period, and from that hour to this, besides the new necessary buildings, &c. I have had all the former, numerous, and extensive ones falling down, and requiring such repairs as to be often *nearly equivalent to rebuilding them*; and this, at these unhappy times of dearth; and yet, my Lord, with this apparent great expence, I have *postponed*, at all events, to some future more favourable season, if not wholly to be rejected, building one more new sett of barracks planned and wrote about as I learn, to your Lordships, by my predecessors in office, and directed to be built nearly on our western boundary with the Charibs, about or on where Col. Etherington's lands are. These were intended to have been built, instead of Chateau Bellair Barracks, designed to have been pulled down, being much too small, and wanting indispensable repair; but which, to save the expence of the new ones, I have determined, shall continue to serve, with only the absolutely necessary repairs. In short, my Lords, I beg leave to observe, that, however unlucky I am to have these heavy expences happen during my command here, I am so far from having occasioned them, that I have done *every thing in my power to lessen what they must have been at the same period,*

*period, had this Island even continued an appendage of Grenada,** where the residence of the Commander in Chief would have made it impossible, in despite of his utmost care, that he could have made very many savings, I, by being on the spot, have been enabled to make, notwithstanding the present extent of these expences.

The very critical, defenceless, outward, exposed situation of this Island, with its former great internal danger, probably, induced former commanders to plan, and direct immediately carrying into execution those buildings, and defences, thought by them certainly most absolutely requisite for the security of the Colony, and of which the better situation and safety of other Islands made them stand less in need of, at least to be so immediately set about; but even these Islands are found, by experience, to have suffered so much from want of some such defences, that I learn several of these are now set about,

The unlucky blowing up of one of our best defences, a block-house at Rabacca, our most important post, wanting, before that unhappy event, still further strength, and building, is a further reason which does and will create addi-

* This material circumstance has been so little attended to, as to make it necessary repeatedly to call the readers attention to it.

tional, yet *unavoidable*, but, to me, not imputable expence.

To lessen these expences, particularly in future, as much as possible, (and much curtailed I flatter myself these will be in a year or two at most) I make much use, in building, of the hard wood of this country, so durable that, had it been at first employed, although it would, from its hardness and dragging from the mountains, have been considerably dearer when the original buildings were made, than American lumber, as it then could have been bought. Had the first buildings been thus built, they would, at this hour, have wanted very little or no repairs; which will be greatly saved, in future, on those buildings where it is used. One of the batteries at Tyrrel's bay, at present become our second, if not absolutely the first shipping port, planned in General Melville's times, I have let out to be compleated, not by day work, and his Majesty to find materials, as the other agreements were, but the contracting party very strictly limited as to inspection over, and goodness of his work and materials; he to do every thing by admeasurement, and to find all materials and every sort of workmen. *In short, my Lords, were my own immediate private interests, and that of all my dearest connections united, at stake, I could not exert myself in that service with more zeal and fatigue, and proper œconomy, than I have, and will continue to observe, in every*

every thing which relates to what comes here under my care; § and if your Lordships will but peruse the vouchers, you will see I get every sett of bills certified by the engineer, barrack-master, fort-adjutant, &c. under whichever's inspection these may fall; and the rest which are more immediately under my own cognizance, are equally strictly scrutinized and properly vouched. †

If your Lordships will also please to examine the ballance struck on every quarter's account transmitted, you will ‡ perceive that, sometimes, no very inconsiderable one has been due to me, to my very great personal inconvenience; and if you will further please to consider that I took the command of this then separated Government, without one shilling of your Lordship's money, paid over to me from my predecessor, yet, with many demands against the Government daily taking place, and daily paid by me, for some time, out of my own private funds.

§ Let it be observed how pathetically the amount of the contingent bill is throughout the whole of this letter, nay at all times lamented, how satisfactorily accounted for, and how anxiously and indefatigably endeavoured by the Governor to be lessened.

† By this Letter the Lords of the Treasury were particularly apprised of the sorts of vouchers and certificates then in the Governor's account; and as they made no objection to them at that time, their present hesitation in allowing them is neither regular or just.

‡ The same observation may be properly, on the various balances due to Gov. Morris on the contingent account, transmitted to the Treasury Board.

On

On weighing all these you will, I flatter myself, not only acquit me of every blame, arising from the large amount of the contingent account of this Government, incurred, in fact, before I had any concern in the Government, but will, I trust, see me assiduous to prevent it's present bulk, and having planned, I hope not idly, to much diminish it in future; but still to do this more effectually, let me take the liberty to recommend to your Lordships as soon as ever the American war shall be at an end, and the present works finished, to throw on the Colony all future care, repair, supply, &c. of all these, only reserving to * his Majesty the nomination of the officers for these; and might I presume further to advise, previous to this, the payment of the 4th per cent. by the Colony should be fixed by an act passed in England for that purpose, and a salary for his Majesty's governor be demanded, and an act be passed in the Colony for the same, without which no business to be transacted; and unless this is done, the Colonists think it in their power to influence, and it must be a man not only of integrity, but also of great spirit and

* In this advice surely my attention to my duty was more conspicuous than a desire to acquire or preserve popularity, ever very grateful to the human heart, especially when bestowed by those with whom you live, a pleasure I had not been acquainted with: to such attention to my duty I however owed an official persecution, by no means difficult to be acquired.

self

self denial, who will, in pure discharge of his duty, resist (as he certainly ought to do, and as I am sure I ever have done) all the encroachments on prerogative, and attempts to carry points in opposition to his Majesty's measures; and must thereby render himself generally obnoxious to the Colonists, to his own considerable and certain loss.

Once more I beg leave to refer your Lordships and to bespeak your attention to the particulars of my account transmitted; to the exact care I have ever taken to have all vouchers properly certified in the fullest manner by every person concerned, or able to check the expenditures, and to a reconsideration that not one of the expensive articles are of my own creating, but that the same were agreed for, and, in general, began by my predecessors, I must also observe that, (as greater care cannot be taken in the frugality of the necessary expenditure) these expences must have equally accrued at these periods, had this Government remained either united to Grenada, or under any other direction.

That the erecting and putting into order the posts, forts, batteries, barracks, &c. (with the making necessary roads up to these, to convey thither the materials and cannon) unavoidably occasioned a large expence of negro labour; and these foregoing articles are the expensive ones now likely to be reduced to a less scale, and after the completion

completion of these works, thought so indispensably necessary by his Majesty's former Governors, will still be considerably reduced.

Your Lordships will also please to observe how many of his Majesty's servants salaries *fall on me to pay*, which still adds, without any fault of mine, to the apparent expence of this Government; and in which I have no other concern than the payment falling within my department. Possibly, his Majesty's preceding Governors had they thought fit, might have thrown some of the present expences for forts, batteries, &c. into the Board of Ordnance, which, without lessening, nay probably encreasing the real expence to his Majesty, would, however have lessened the appearance of them here: but as *I found them in the present channel*, though by being just begun on, the true * expence did not at first appear, (nor, without the American war would have been scarce a sixth part of their late amount) I could not put them into any other mode of payment; and *to have stopped these would have risked to it's foundations, the security of the Colony*, and thereby

Notwithstanding this notice, and no orders ever given me to charge the same to the Board of Ordnance, with which I had no account, the not having done this has been, nay even is to this hour, made one of the strong objections by the Treasury for that Board allowing of these charges, or repaying me such just expenditures; and this also, notwithstanding their Lordships own minutes of Nov. 1764, that Governors should draw *only on their Lordships*. Vide in the Appendix.

I

justly

justly brought on me his Majesty's utmost displeasure.

Again your Lordships will be pleased to observe that new created Governments, unsettled, to be formed out of woods without defences, containing a dangerous internal enemy, and in the near vicinity of our inveterate enemies the French; harbouring and giving every possible encouragement to rebellious, piratical, freebooters, must, unavoidably, at first, cost much more than old settled ones.†

To support and preserve the former, the extra expences are unavoidably great for some years; this Colony will, in future, repay these in a much larger proportion than almost any sugar Island, Jamaica excepted, which his Majesty possesses. Whether his Majesty's ministers, by withholding the means, would frustrate the ends, nay *lose, which in a war must, in this case happen, the Colony*, must rest in the royal breast to determine.

Lastly, I beg your Lordships to observe, by inspecting all my accounts, how many times no inconsiderable balance has been due to me from your Lordships, besides further sums paid on account, impossible to be brought into account, until the payments were in full, and a proper discharge obtained; without which I would not

† No regard unhappily for me, seems ever to have been paid to this circumstance, how obvious and conclusive soever.
transmit

transmit the same home. These circumstances will, I hope, better prove my zeal for his Majesty's service, than shew the least neglect therein.

I have been thus full from the vexation I have felt, lest my diligent care should not be considered in it's proper light. But while I have the honour to command here, I am determined to see executed, with as little expence as possible, the defences deemed necessary, and to obey your Lordships' orders *in dropping any of these, when I shall be so directed.**

At present, when shall be finished two, not large, or expensive batteries (long ago, I beg leave again to repeat, determined by the preceding Governors to be absolutely requisite) the one at Calliaqua now defenceless, although at present become fully equal, if not superior to Kingston in the produce of its neighbourhood, and the other on our westernmost headland called by the Indians Mornagarou, which last covers the only now defenceless part of the Leeward coast, where the Americans have lately frequently landed; when these, my Lords, I say are done, the outward defence of the Island will, I think, be compleat, and the expences of this Government lessen much: indeed, as these bat-

* On what pretence can Government possibly object to the propriety of any of those expences which I thus officially declared shall be dropped, if it shall be so directed, which never was done.

teries

teries are of materials which are not risen by the American war, in any proportion with wooden ones; and as only guard-houses just to contain a sergeant and 14, or 16 men, will be built at the one, and a still smaller one at the other, the expence will not be considerable, and by no means to be brought in competition with the infinite benefits which the Island will receive by them.

If an undeserved blame should, from want of a due knowledge of facts, be laid on me, I flatter myself I shall now appear by no means to have incurred any.

I have the honour, &c. &c.

(No. VIII.)

St. Vincent, April 18, 1788.

MY LORDS,

THE advice of the bills drawn on your Lordships, on the contingent account of this Government, since my forwarding my Christmas quarter's account and vouchers, being included in my general and, I fear, too long letter I did myself the honour to write to your Lordships of the 16th instant, I have thought it proper

proper to give this separate advice of those drafts (subjoining one more payable as there mentioned) and drawn this day, since the closing of my March quarter's account forwarded; on which your Lordships will see a *balance was due to me*, of two thousand five hundred ninety-six pounds two shillings.

It is with the most poignant regret I received a few days ago one sett of my drafts on your Lordships, dated Feb. 27, 1777, payable to Archibald Montague Brown, Esq; value four hundred and fifty pounds returned protested. The protest specifies that there had been *two setts* of the same sum, same date, and to the same person presented, and but one advised of; therefore this second could not be paid.* In this case, I blush that any inaccuracy, or neglect of mine should have given your Lordships any trouble, but intreat your Lordships would direct your Secretaries to transmit to me two if not three of that set of the same date, sum and party, which your Lordships have paid, to see whether there may not have been some fraud in the issuing of the same. I beg leave to observe to your Lordships that however blameable I may have been in not properly advising of that draft, there was due to me from your Lordships the 26th of October, 1776, on balance of the September quarter,

* Here perhaps was the sole inaccuracy that can be produced in the whole of my official correspondence, and this was owing to a neglect of my Secretary.

one thousand thirty-five pounds, fourteen shillings and ninepence currency; and that on the thirteenth of March following, the date of that draft protested, there was still a balance of nine hundred and twenty pounds, eighteen shillings and elevenpence halfpenny currency; then again due to me from your Lordships.

That on the thirtieth of the following April, there was again due to me on balance from your Lordships, seven thousand one hundred eighty-seven pounds, nine shillings and tenpence currency.

That, at the next settlement there was still due to me from your Lordships the 18th day of July, 1777, four thousand seven hundred thirty-one pounds, nine shillings and sevenpence currency; and that, under these circumstances duly advised of, that draft came presented to your Lordships, which I mention, that your Lordships may see that I was fully authorised to have made such draft, which had it come properly advised of to your Lordships, could not, I am certain, have failed of due payment.

I have the honour, &c. &c.

R

(No. IX.)

(No. IX.)

St. Vincent, May 14, 1778.

MY LORDS,

I H A V E the honor of acquainting your Lordships of my being obliged to draw on your Lordships, the three drafts as underneath specified, value 850l. on the contingent account of this Government.

Additional to my letter of the 18th of April by the last packet, a duplicate of which I forwarded by his Majesty's ship the Comet, and which I beg leave to refer your Lordships to, your Lordships will observe the above-named drafts, together with the one advised of in my last letter, and drawn since closing last quarter's account, do not reimburse me the balance due to me on that said account.

I must entreat your Lordships to advert to the infinite inconvenience and distress it is to me to be in advance so often as I am, on your Lordships account; this has repeatedly been the case from five hundred, to at times fifteen hundred pounds *over and above the balance* which may appear due to me on any quarter's account: as payment must be made here on account, which I cannot charge until the work is completed for which the payment in part was made.

Instead

Instead of this distressing advance on my part, surely, my Lords, I should have some fund in hand, say fifteen hundred pounds, out of which to make these necessary payments.

Although I *never* yet had the honour of receiving any letter from your Lordships or your Secretaries, *respecting the contingent bill*, I yet hear by letters from some of my friends, that I am censured by your Lordships for the extent of that account; and I have received the infinite mortification of learning that others of my bills on your Lordships, besides the one my letter of the 18th of April takes notice of, have been noted, and are coming, if none are yet actually come out under protest; should this really happen, I shall want words to express my surprise and mortification, and to describe the situation I shall be in.

Large as the expences of the contingent bill may be, I am ready, whenever called upon, to manifest to your Lordships in the most satisfactory manner, that it is not so from any fault of mine; that not one shilling of its charges are on any private account, except your Lordships usual allowance to myself and other governors, for office, clerks, &c.* and that every other

R 2

expen-

* This is another among the many items of injustice of which Governor M. has so much right to complain. This charge is a common one in every new establishing government

expenditure is entirely on his Majesty's necessary service, for the many large, extensive, and expensive posts in the Charib country; and for batteries, fortifications, magazines for powder, guard-houses at the different batteries, repairs of every one of the extensive barracks I found absolutely falling to the ground, as also his Majesty's government-house in the same condition, and peremptorily refused to be repaired by the Colony.

All these different articles, I beg leave to repeat to your Lordships, I found ordered and agreed for by my predecessors in office, some were in considerable forwardness, and others began upon, so that I had nothing to do in respect of these, but unfortunately being *obliged to pay for them*, and that at a time when the American war, which, in many instances, unhappily increased the expences sixfold, and yet rendered unavoidably necessary the *immediate* completion of those defences of the island, without which some of the many attempts of the rebels to make descents on these coasts, must have succeeded, and for preventing which by my unwearied assiduity, I had flattered myself to have merited the thanks of his Majesty's Ministers, rather than the severe,

ment until it is provided for in some shape in and by a settled Colony, and was not objected to at the time it was made.— Neither reason nor official justice can suffer the tardy, ill-founded objection of the present moment.

and

and to myself personally ruinous measure of paying, probably with my person, for money expended officially, purely for his Majesty's immediate service, and mostly for work done by orders of former governors, and this *without having ever received one line from your Lordships* *, directing me either not to make the payments, to desist from that and all other work, or pointing out any other mode of procedure. Your Lordships justice will, I trust, relieve me from this dilemma.

Other of these expences your Lordships will see are for the salaries of his Majesty's Fort Adjutant, and Barrack Master, Mr. Archibald Montague Brown, for the establishments of his Majesty's Surgeons and Surgeons Mates, Commissary, and Deputy Commissary, found by me on the establishment, and respecting most of whom, I have, whilst Lieut. Governor, and of others, since I was Governor in Chief, received his Majesty's notice of appointment.

I beg your Lordships will further observe, that for all these payments, *I have transmitted home the most exact vouchers* †, and the work done is ever

* The reader is intreated to advert to the high injustice of this.

† After this challenge so repeatedly made to their Lordships, and it being acquiesced in at the time, when only any deficiency, if such had been, could be rectified—how inconsistent it is with every principle of justice now to alledge, and without any foundation too, any defect therein.

most accurately authenticated and certified; and you will be pleased also to note that these same expences must have equally happened at these periods for works so ordered, and the barracks, &c. in such situation, had this government as a separate one been intrusted to any other governor; and that nearly the whole, if not all, of these must have been incurred had this island remained annexed to that of Grenada, and that the great outline of expence (unavoidable in new settling defenceless exposed governments) being nearly compleated, the same would have been considerably contracted in future, and would be nearly abolished by following the advice I presumed to offer to your Lordships of throwing on the Colony the future expence of maintaining and keeping in repair these defences made for their security; although in the present infancy of the Colony *it would have been impossible for it to have first established these.*

Hard will be my fate to suffer so cruelly for doing the duties of my post, and this without my previously hearing from your Lordships a word of disapprobation, or direction what part of my conduct I was to alter.

How to act in the present dilemma I really know not. To leave some of these not yet quite compleated necessary works of defence in their present unfinished state, at the eve of a French war,

war, must probably subject this island to insults from that enemy, which a small additional expence to complete the works would secure it from. I wait, therefore, with the utmost impatience the receiving *directions from your Lordships how to act* ; only adding, that most, or all of the large expenditures certified, as by the vouchers your Lordships will see, by the Assistant Engineer of the Board of Ordnance, acting under the Chief Engineer, would properly fall under the expenditure of that Board ; but having a contingent account only with your Lordships, I could charge these in no other account than that : a subtraction of these articles, although it would not lessen the real, yet would greatly the apparent expences of this government.

On the whole, my Lords, what am I to do ? if even before I can be honoured with your Lordships answer, I do not draw on your Lordships to pay the expences already incurred and constantly accruing, and also to pay his Majesty's servants entitled to receive their pay from the contingent bill, the parties must starve, and I know not what situation I shall be in with their claims.

If I draw on your Lordships, and my bills are to be returned protested, *I shall be irretrievably ruined*, if your Lordships protests of my bills have not already done this, and I *must lie in a*

R 4

gaol

*gaol** for having served his Majesty with a zeal, I can affirm cannot be exceeded, and this without any English or Colony salary, and exposed to the misrepresentations and malevolence of a set of people whose sole quarrel with me arises from that zeal which will not permit them to violate all his Majesty's rights, interests, and prerogative. I am, however, happy to be able to acquaint your Lordships that the late virulence of the Colony many months ago expressed towards me for such my zeal, has for many months so totally subsided, that the most perfect calm has long reigned here with *respect to myself*; although the Colony's steady opposition to his Majesty will have appeared by their refusal to pay his Majesty's quit rents, by the decisions of the Courts against the Crown on every one of these, and by the appeals forwarded on all the causes by his Majesty's Attorney General, and Deputy Receiver General of the Quit-rents, &c. &c. &c.

* Alas ! how fatally was this prophecy fulfilled ! the writer having gone far in a fifth years cruel confinement, from the delays of Government in settling his account ; at last in order to render his small remains of life still less compleatly miserable, and to rescue, by wholesome air and exercise, even that from encreasing pain and sickness, he was forced to purchase these at the expence of his poor remains of fortune or independency, still at the mercy of others to replace him where he so long lay, until he can get settled those accounts, and receive those just payments he has so long in vain solicited to have.

In

In the most anxious expectation of your Lordships early answer, which I presume most earnestly to solicit, with explicit directions in regard of the contingent bill, I have the honour, &c. &c. &c.

P^r S. If your Lordships chuse to send over any directions to any other Governor to inspect on the spot the work done, the necessity of these to his Majesty's service, and to examine the persons to whom the payments have been made, with full powers to give authenticity and credit, after such examination, to the bills already drawn, or in future necessary to be drawn;—*I shall with pleasure lay all my proofs before any person so authorised,* how unprecedented soever * this measure may be. The exactness of my conduct herein will not only bear, but *solicits* your Lordships most accurate enquiries.

* What conduct more open could the most scrupulous rectitude observe? and if such was in any wise objectionable, sure then was the period to have demanded justifications and elucidations, which at eight or nine years or more, as now, after the capture of the island, loss of many papers in consequence, deaths, removals of parties who might supply such defect, it becomes impossible to furnish; more especially where such are demanded as no arbitrators, referees, courts merchant, courts of law or equity require.

The reader is requested again in this place to advert how, guessing at their Lordships wish, although still uninformed of it, I issued orders to the proper officers, in date the 16th of this month in the Appendix, to stop all public works. He has also seen the general distress and injury this occasioned to both the Colony and the King's troops; how they were accumulated by the contract for provisions expiring just then.

St. Vincent, June 5, 1778.

MY LORDS,

MY Council, (which I met agreeable to summons, and before whom I laid Lord G. Germain's Letters directing me to put this island in the best state of defence I could ; also to keep a watchful eye over the French on the almost certainty of an immediate war with that nation) wishing to defer any consideration of the state of the island, until the meeting of a new Assembly, which I informed them I had directed to have writs issued for, in order that their resolutions might be more complete.

I was left in equal dilemma as when I had the honour of writing to your Lordships on the 28th of last month, whether I should or should not, after what I heard of your Lordships protests of my bills for necessary expenditures in the contingent account, proceed to finish those works in tolerable forwardness, some of them so indispensably necessary, and others so highly useful, as I think ought not in the present situation of the island, and danger of a war, even for a moment to be delayed : I have, however, from the critical

tical situation of the Colony, and from late circumstances of information with respect to the French, as well as the Charibs and runaway Negroes, thought it my duty to go on, at least to finish those works which seem most immediately requisite both for general security, and also for that of the soldiery in particular; trusting to receive your Lordships fullest approbation of a measure so indispensably necessary.

Major Brown, his Majesty's Fort Adjutant and Barrack Master of this Government, 'as also Captain of the Forts in Kingston Bay, goes to England in a few days: as that gentleman's duty led him, from his first appointment, to a regular constant survey of all the many barracks, as also of the forts and batteries of the island; I can but rejoice that asking leave to go on his own business, his presence there will give your Lordships opportunity to make the fullest enquiries from him, not only of the present state of the island; its defences and barracks, and of our being now dreadfully deficient of every species of ammunition; but will also enable your Lordships to be fully satisfied of the state of all these things ever since my command here; of the absolute necessity of those seeming high expenditures, infinitely increased by the American war *; and of these

* Governor M. was regular to the utmost degree of exactness, as his whole correspondence proves, in giving Government the most minute detail of his measures and expences.
being

being carried on with as much frugality on my part as it was possible; and of his having, by my directions, strictly scrutinised the charges, most of which are certified officially by him.

My former letter informed your Lordships of my appointment of Jonathan Atkinson, Esq. to be his Majesty's Receiver General of his Quit-rents, and Casual Receiver here, in Mr. Ingram's room, deceased. Should your Lordships not think it advisable, agreeable to my former letters, to direct the money arising from that fund to be applied by your Governot towards the expences of the contingent bill, in order, as far as it goes, to prevent the necessity of bills being drawn on your Lordships for that account †, which I still take the liberty of recommending to be done: I then must beg the favour of your Lordships to confirm Mr. Atkinson in his post, his long services last war, and before, in offices under the Crown; his assiduity, loyalty, and integrity, make him every way proper, and will make it answer your Lordships interests at these particular times, and in this Colony more espe-

† This regulation, with many others, first suggested by Governor M. has been since adopted by Government.— Thus, while they acknowledged the utility of his services, they reward them by an oppressive negligence of his just demands on them, which so long consigned him to a situation as disgraceful, as undeserved, as little attended to as it was cruel and oppressive.

cially,

cially, when, and where, permit me, my Lords, to say it is highly necessary that his Majesty's fervants should be supported, and the appointments of his Governors to such offices, these falling vacant under his immediate eye, should be confirmed, to give weight to them and to their authority among people in a Colony reluctantly submitting to any.

By Major Brown, I will, if I can be in time, send your Lordships a sketch of the contingent account for this quarter as far as it is already advanced; by which your Lordships will see how much I now, as in the middle of every quarter, I ever am in advance on the contingent account; how proper this may be, I leave your Lordships to determine: the inconvenience to me is terrible: the bulk of the expenditures always happens on closing the quarters account.

I beg leave again to repeat, that the expence of these were going to have been much contracted, from the completing much work formerly begun, and from materials of building having a little abated from that enormous price to which it was got since the American war.

Should that war with France take place, which I can scarce doubt is already declared in Europe*,

* This confirms the extreme accuracy of Governor M's. information, as it was at this period that the Court of France adopted its final resolution of commencing hostilities, and sent out orders, accordingly, to the West Indies.

and

and which my letters many months ago to Lord George Germain pointed out as certain, founded on the intelligence I draw from the private connexions I keep up in the French islands, I shall be happy by means of these connexions to be able greatly to facilitate, and render, I hope, certain the reduction of those islands, particularly if the attempt is begun with St. Lucie, which must immediately fall, even, I think, without any bloodshed *: that will secure and infinitely multiply secret connexions and intercourse with some persons in Martinique, of which his Majesty's service would be deprived by not taking St. Lucie first, which I beg leave to observe must fall a very easy prey, and is within three hours sail of this island.

I have the honour, &c. &c.

* Agreeable to the advice and information of Gov. M——, St. Lucie was the first object of English hostilities in those seas, and fell without the least bloodshed, as pointed out by him.

(No. XI.)

(No. XI.)

St. Vincent, June 7, 1778.

MY LORDS,

BY Major Brown, Fort Adjutant and Barrack Master of this Island, I send, for your Lordship's inspection, agreeable to my last letter, an account of the contingent Bill, as it now stands, by which your Lordship will see due to me, at this hour, *above four thousand pounds currency, supposing the sundry bills drawn, duly advised of in former letters, had been duly paid*; but, instead of this, I have the mortification, and indignity, of having this day suits commenced against me, for a bill of four hundred pounds, another of three, one of one hundred and fifty, two of five hundred each, and one of two hundred; which I have taken up, in all 2,050*l.* sterling; all duly advised of, passed, and given credit to your Lordships for in my former accounts; regularly forwarded, and now protested. This, my Lords, is cruelly hard; and this adds still largely to my present advance, as vide the account now sent.*

If

* What first occasioned this to me ruinous, and to the Island fatal measure being taken, was, Lord Shelburne in the House of Lords, and Col. Barré in the House of Commons, virulently

If the unmerited disgrace and ruin of one of his Majesty's most faithful, diligent, and zealous subjects is indispensably necessary to his Ma-

virulently attacking me on the wantonness (as they were pleased to term it) as well as largeness of the expenditures which rendered those drafts necessary. The rank and supposed knowledge of those gentlemen gave a weight to their censure which easily crushed beneath it a man whose absence made it impossible for him then to refute the falsehood of the accusation, or even to hear of it time enough to remedy the disasters it involved him in; who, wrapt up in the integrity of his conduct, and exerting his warmest disinterested zeal in his King and Country's service, little expected to receive so fatal, so unmerited a stab. These gentlemen grounded their injustice on the information they had received from an individual of the Colony, unauthorised by any legislative body, or other description of men; one whose disloyalty made him see, with an envious eye, those defences of the Island I was carrying on; which, if suffered to be compleated, would probably save it from becoming that prey he wished it to be to the Americans, then the enemies of Britain. Alas! his wily wish too fatally succeeded. My bills were protested, the defences were forced to be put a stop to, and the Island did fall a prey to France in consequence of that and the poison of his example. I confess his political malignity was sharpened on the whetstone of disappointment; I had refused his applications for honours and emoluments he was as unfit for as undeserving of. However, I have since learnt, and even personally from the noble Earl himself, that the censure was not levelled at me, but meant as an attack on the Minister under whom I received my appointment. Alas! into what crooked paths will party violence turn its walk to attain its ends; but, justifiable as such political prize-fighting may be considered in politics, the heart nursed in

the

Majesty's service, I submit to become the sacrifice for such a cause ; at the same time I entreat your Lordships to lay this Letter, and Case, before my royal, just, and benevolent Sovereign ; and let him read the loyal effusions of a much wounded heart ; and let him learn that I suffer what I do, *without having once received a line to say where I offended, by making these necessary payments, and when and where I was to stop ; without either English or Colony salary.**

If accident, or some mistake, occasions my present suffering, let me implore your Lordships to administer most speedily the remedy, which I need not point out can only be by payment of such bills as have been already drawn, and pro-

the school of Ethics will surely revolt at it ; since, like the boys and the frogs in the fable, whilst it was wanton sport in the assailants, it dealt ruin and destruction to me, the sufferer ; which, though loudly calling for, was too great and too extensive, scarce possibly to admit of adequate reparation, even had the promise long since made to me been kept, of a recantation in that very Assembly where the assassinating blow had been so fatally dealt me.

* These wondrous truths surely must astonish every candid reader—must wound each feeling heart—especially when, again turning to the copies in the Appendix of papers in this, the last, and the subsequent months, he sees how my difficulties encreased by the various distresses which seemed daily to accumulate on the King's service in that Island, whilst the copy of my letter, of the 8th of next month, to the Commissary, shew how I strove to drag, from the remotest corners, every possible resource and alleviation of these.

S

perly

perly accounted for ; and by doing the same by those I must draw, if I can get any one to take them, to reimburse me for these returned, for the advance I am in, besides these, as herein specified, and for those payments which will be justly due, and be called for as soon as this month shall be ended.

To prevent the chance of accidents in these times, I shall send, by a gentleman going to England, also a duplicate of the account, and of this letter, to the care of Henry Wilmot, Esq; Bloomsbury-square.

And have the honour, &c. &c.

(No. XII.)

(No. XII.)

St. Vincent, Aug. 4, 1778.

MY LORDS,

HEREWITH I have the honour to forward to your Lordships the June quarter's contingent account of this government, on which, your Lordships will observe, remains due to me a balance of 1971l. 13s. 5 $\frac{1}{4}$ currency. I must once more entreat your Lordships to cast your eyes over all my former accounts, and there observe on how many of these, balances, and these sometimes considerable ones, have remained due to me on closing those accounts; and your Lordships will please also to recollect that this is *ever larger* than appears on those, as I am obliged to make several payments in part, while work is carrying on, which I do not charge till the work is compleated, some very few payments excepted.

That I took possession of my office, and entered into these necessary accustomed payments, *without one shilling of your Lordships, or any public money received by me to begin these with*; which I was forced to do, *out of my private funds*, to my infinite inconvenience and distress.

The misery, disgrace, and ruin which your Lordships protests of bills, drawn for most faith-

ful services, done for the Crown, brought on a most loyal, zealous servant of his Majesty, must excuse my again repeating to your Lordships, and desiring your most strict scrutiny into the truth of my assertion, that the expenditures were *unavoidable* ; that they were begun, ordered, and agreed for *by my predecessors* ; that of most of these, if not all, your Lordships, or other his Majesty's Ministers and Boards, *had been made acquainted with* ; and that some of these, new contingencies, a new government, a daring enemy insulting every part of our coast, and almost daily attempting to land, rendered *immediately necessary* : and that payment for all these unhappily fell *officially to my lot* to make, at a time when the American war had encreased these articles and expences of them ten fold to what they would have been at a peace period ; and yet the war rendered the completion *more necessary*.

To descend to minute particulars, ready to be done whenever called on for, would lengthen this letter extremely ; yet, that your Lordships may, in some measure, satisfy yourselves, let the letters, memorials, and representations to his Majesty's Ministers, of my predecessors be examined ; and it will be found that the necessity of the posts in the Charib Country, of Fort Dalrymple, Fort Hillstorough, Rabacca and Ouija, were deemed indispensably necessary for the safety of the Island against the Charibs, were *ap-*
proved

proved of: and I found all these, as before said, ordered, and *at work on*, but, I believe, not one shilling paid towards them, at least that ever came to my knowledge: that all these were continued building under the immediate inspection of his Majesty's chief Engineer, as also a large number of service negroes, employed to attend and prepare for the same, with other workmen; and some necessary roads making, others keeping in repair, to preserve a communication with these posts, were also under the inspection of the same Engineer, but payable by Government from the contingent bill.

Your Lordships, or, at least, others of his Majesty's Ministers, have, from time to time, been informed that the large, extensive barracks of King's Town, Barrouli, or Prince's Bay, the others of Calliaqua, Château Bellair, his Majesty's Government House, his Botanic Garden House, and store-houses, all wooden buildings, built hastily by contract, on first possession of the Island by the English, were so out of repair, that, at this hour, there would not have been a vestige of these, had those necessary repairs, in some instances, equal to rebuilding, been neglected even only a very few months, and his Majesty's troops and servants must have lain in the open fields.

I have only to refer your Lordships to persons conversant in these climates to be informed, that

wooden buildings built, as were all I have recited, with American lumber, if in the least neglected, as these had been terribly, in constantly being kept without painting, and otherwise repaired, will scarcely stand ten or twelve years.

Your Lordships have only to refer to General Melville, and the representations of the deceased Governors, to know the necessity and importance of some fortification at Tyrell's Bay; and to the reports and plans made of these, at different times, by his Majesty's former Engineer in Chief, a Mr. Gordon; and for the necessity of batteries, guard-houses, and magazines, &c. at various other points; and these reports and plans, I understand, were approved of.

Some batteries, my Lord, I found had been built, but no *magazines* whatever, at very many of them; or *guard-house*, or *other shelter* for man, or ammunition, at scarce any one of these.

Your Lordships, or others, his Majesty's Ministers and Boards received, in Governor Leybourne's time, his and the chief Engineer's reports of the absolute necessity of a battery, &c. on a bluff point opposite St. Lucie, covering great part of an accessible Western shore of this Island. The great battery and magazine above the town and bay of Kingston are in the same predicament, with this advantage of having been found necessary and approved of, and I believe reported

reported on by his Majesty's Commissioners ; and by every commander in chief, and every engineer his Majesty has ever had on the Island ; but I was to have the *misfortune* (by an exertion of active zeal, in seeing that done which had been so *shamefully neglected before*) to have my public zeal and care rewarded by protested bills, disgrace, and private ruin.*

His Majesty's Secretary of State, on my *first being appointed Commander in Chief*, as had a former one while I was *Lieutenant Governor*, received information from me of the *utility, nay necessity*, of a cruising armed vessel for the protection of the trade and further security of this Island ; and his Majesty's present Secretary of State, as well as your Lordships, received account of one being bought, fitted out, and put in commission for that purpose ; and the charges have appeared in my former contingent bills, and *neither your Lordships, or his Lordship, ever gave me contrary directions*.

I found his Majesty's Commissary, Assistant Commissary, Deputy Judge Advocate, Surgeon General, and all the Hospital Establishment and Barrack Master on the contingent account ; and

* It is a matter that nothing but a positive fact could justify a belief in,—that Gov. M.'s conduct in this particular should be called in question, and that such disinterested zeal should find no other reward but the most cruel injustice.

I early received his Majesty's commission appointing Mr. Brown Fort Adjutant here, his pay to be put on the same bill, as is the case in the other Governments, Dominica, &c.

Now, my Lords, please to cast your eyes over my contingent accounts, and you will see the same are the articles, the *only articles*, that create the whole of that account, with trifling exceptions of some negroe hire, making roads to places where cannon were to be mounted, and some other incidental charges. That the American war, and other circumstances, I could in no wise influence, should heavily encrease the rate of these expences, at this particular time, my Lords, is my *misfortune*, and *not my blame*; and had your Lordships chosen to have made any, or the strictest enquiry, you would have found my endeavours have not been wanting to bring these within narrower bounds.

The line of my duty and commission *direct me* to guard and protect the government committed to my charge: Was I, my Lords, to neglect this?

Letters of his Majesty's Secretary of State *order me* to keep a watchful eye over the motions of an enterprising, deceitful, very near, inimical neighbour, and *order me* to take every measure for security of the government under my charge. Was I, my Lords, *to disobey* this? Could I do these duties *without funds*? Where
are

are the funds I have to resort to, but the contingent bill and *drafts on your Lordships for these*. I will here pause, and leave to your Lordship's reflection and justice, and that of the Royal Master I serve, to do me justice by your Lordship's speedy payment of those bills, when redrawn, which have been suffered to come out protested; and to restore the public credit of this Government, which such a transaction has so totally ruined, that I grieve to tell your Lordships while I tremble at the consequences. The King's troops, (Mr. Durand's contract for provisions having been some time out, and no supply come from England, and the little temporary supply I had pledged my poor remaining credit for, being also consumed) are in several of the posts now, at this day, *with only one day's provisions,** at others with only one or two, and, at some, *have been several days without any*.

My

* Let the candid reader here pause a moment, and judge what must be my feelings in this situation; the mutiny or desertion of the troops staring me in the face, (for so shock was the credit of Government, that not a store-keeper would, on such, furnish one barrel of provisions) my private resources exhausted, and my credit stretched to its utmost for former similar public services, then and to this hour unpaid to me. Terrified by former protests of bills, none would give cash on such on the Treasury to enable me to buy provisions; and one person only, and that after much persuasion, and requiring my guarantee, would take a bill in payment for a
few

My former letters have acquainted, that, learning that the government contract with Mr. Durand was expired, and this, most unluckily, when the King's stores were quite out ; and receiving from your Lordships no information of any supply to come, I immediately laid my case before my Council, whose minutes on that, I have forwarded to Lord G. Germaine, and now enclose a copy of. Yet, my Lords, notwithstanding that body request me to order the Commissary to supply, and to draw on your Lordships for such, to which bills the Commissary's certificate was to be annexed of the uses for which the same were drawn, *so left here is the credit of a bill on his Majesty's Treasury from the late protests*, that one man only in the Island could be found willing to supply on these terms, (all others flatly refusing) and he had only a very small supply, which was taken, and is consumed ; and he (disappointed in the arrival of a larger quantity he daily expected, but which he finds now will not be sent to him) can furnish no more. What expedient of pledging private credit, *till that of Government may be restored*, and can be thought on, shall be attempted. I have again summoned my Council to meet on that

few barrels of provisions ; and read it with astonishment, ye who may see this, the bills for these, notwithstanding every advice of the emergency, and every certificate I could give, were protested, and still remain unpaid.

business :

business: To ask a supply from the Assembly, would, I fear, be insuring some insolent refusal; however, the *advice of my Council*, as it did a little while ago, shall *again determine* my conduct. I shall only add, that, so ruined by your Lordships' protests, and without any money to pay his Majesty's servants salaries, expenditures, and hospital establishments, I have certified their respective accounts; and they seek, by their agents in England, payments from your Lordships, for what used ever before to be paid and charged in the contingent bills.* Workmen and proprietors of negroes, who have been employed on his Majesty's works, cannot do this; therefore, all these commence suits for their present demands, and others for their protested bills; and nothing but the accidental close of the Courts of this Island, for some months, could have prevented my informing your Lordships of *my poor furniture, perhaps bedding*, being taken out of his Majesty's government-house, and sold to satisfy public just demands, for *necessary works for his Majesty's use and government*, which it was my duty to see performed, and which I should have been liable to a too just reprimand, and *perhaps dismissal* from office, had I neglected to have had done.

* It will scarcely be credited, that these bills so duly advised of, vouched and certified, are still suffered by the Treasury to be protested and unpaid.

The

The Island is a scene of desolation, confusion, and exposure that is not easily to be described; and the complaints of the late Assembly, to which the community at large ascribe all these, are justly execrated.

Still, my Lords, will I do my duty; still will I try every possible expedient to remedy these evils, till your Lordships full instructions arrive, which I trust will be as soon as possible, and ostensibly such as may restore credit. The lucky shutting up of the Courts until March next, will certainly contribute something: at all events, conscious of the rectitude of my conduct, *calling loudly, and beseeching earnestly, the most strict scrutiny of it*,—if the storm must burst, and crush me, *impavidum ferient ruinae*, which should be the motto of all just men, and shall be of him, who, with respect and esteem, subscribes himself,

Your Lordships, &c.

(No. XIII.)

(No. XIII.)

St. Vincent, Oct. 2, 1778.

MY LORDS,

HEREWITH your Lordships receive the triplicate of a letter I did myself the honour of writing to you of the 26th of September; also copies of the protest from Curacoa, respecting the extreme damage his Majesty's Government Sloop of this island sustained in a storm, which obliged the Captain of her to put in there to refit; also copies of my letter to the Dutch Admiral then at Curacoa, and to the Dutch Governor of the same island on that subject.

No pen can describe the inexplicable dilemma I am under how to act, in what appears to me to be the line of my duty, and the indispensable necessity I am under in making several payments, and drawing on your Lordships for such, *until I receive some directions* from your Lordships in what manner to proceed, and obliged to do this after your Lordships repeated protests of my bills, without, to this moment, *or ever*, having done me the honour of giving me any instructions*, or directions relative to the contingent

* Nor were any ever given at any succeeding period.

tingent bill, and those expences which this island has unavoidably incurred from a thousand circumstances: nor can the confusion, disgrace, discredit, I had almost said, ruin, this conduct has brought on the Colony, be described to your Lordships; or the sufferings and total ruin with which it has desolated me: there now wants nothing to compleat this scene of complicated public, as well as my private, disgrace and *total overthrow of the credit* of this island; but to have these bills passed to the Dutch Admiral and Dutch Governor, for the immediate use and refitting of his Majesty's commissioned sloop, come back from them *also protested* † by your Lordships.

For God's sake, my Lords!—for the sake of the honour of Government—in justice to the poor unhappy holders of bills, for work done, and expenditures *bona fide* made, to the sole use and benefit of his Majesty's service, and for such similar demands as are still due to others—commission some proper persons, say, how unprecedented soever this may be, the Governor of any of his Majesty's neighbouring islands, to inspect and examine my conduct and accounts, and to give credit to bills to replace such as have

† And they did come back protested; and for six years together, every certificate and remonstrance proved insufficient to get these drafts paid or even accepted.

i

been

been so unaccountably protested, and to do the same by such others as *must be drawn* by some one, for the quarterly accruing expences of this now most unhappy, most desolated, and I may say, ruined Colony, which nothing but the most zealous vigilance and activity on my part to protect, and which I hoped would have met with other recompence and thanks, could possibly have prevented sharing the fate Dominica has done; which island had still belonged to the British Crown had my vigilance and intelligence properly communicated been duly attended to*:
hard

* The Governor, according to the notice he gave to Lord George Germaine in his letter of the 25th of August, dispatched a vessel to acquaint the officer at Barbadoes, commanding on that station, that the French meditated an immediate attack; transmitting at the same time a copy of the French King's orders for commencing hostilities in the American Seas: when he received for answer, that his zeal for the King's service, how praise-worthy soever, had probably out run his better judgment, and that nothing but the respect due to his private integrity could give the least credibility to the document transmitted; and that the bad French in which it was written was an additional proof against its authenticity. The answer also added, that the French were so little in a situation to annoy, that at Martinique they were in great apprehension of an attack from the English.—Thus Governor M. had the unspeakable mortification to find that from this contempt of his very timely information, Dominica was captured on the 7th of September, by a force conveyed in craft that would not have dared to appear if even a sloop of war of ten guns had been near the island, much less had the two frigates

hard and uncommon, my Lords, has been the reward I have met for such zealous exertions ; yet to this, my Lords, if *necessary* for his Majesty's service, I will willingly *submit* : yet, my Lords, for honour, for pity, for policy's sake, relieve the distressed *of the Colony*, *relieve individuals*, raise the *now lost credit* of all *Government* transactions *here* ; give defence and security to people from not only outward enemies in a capacity, and long meditating to seize it, and hitherto only prevented from doing it by those very measures which, by your Lordships conduct towards me, have irretrievably ruined me, but also against a well-armed intestine enemy, whose numbers of men able to bear arms, *double all this Colony contains for its defence*, and whose evil intentions are as universally known here as the fortunate diligence I have hitherto so successfully exerted to prevent their overturning the Colony *.

frigates which were at Dominica when the intelligence was received, and even to the 3d or 4th of September, remained there, nor left the island to become an easy prey on the 7th. The original letters are ready to be produced for the final confirmation of this account whenever they shall be properly demanded. *Vide* these letters in the Appendix.

* How, amidst those just resentments at the injury done me by such neglect, which, whilst in respect to their Lordships I suppressed, it was impossible not to feel, could I more emphatically call on their Lordships to attend to the dangers and miseries of the Colony ?

I speak

I speak not, my Lords, the language of boasting; I write *notorious facts*, which I am able to *verify*; and I can truly say, had I quitted this Island any time this last twelvemonth, or were I to do it yet awhile, before the Island was blessed with more protection, and wiser, and more loyal, and more active directors than I could commit the charge of it to, in my absence, now residing in it, the same would almost, immediately, become a scene of Charib and Negro war and bloodshed, and would fall under the dominion of France.* While I do remain here, I will still do my duty; and hope the same assiduity which has hitherto preserved, to his Majesty, the Colony, will be able still to do it; trusting also, that your Lordships cannot be long (especially if such authority as I request to investigate facts and accounts should be sent out) in knowing the true character and unwearied zeal for his Majesty's service, of

Your Lordships most obedient, &c. &c.

* Happy had it been for me personally to have left to others to have incurred that odium, ever attached to the loss of possessions often difficult to be preserved, and circumstanced as I was, not attended to, nay deserted, quite impossible:

T

No. XIV.

(No. XIV.)

St. Vincent, Oct 27, 1778.

MY LORDS,

HEREWITH I have the honour, by a private ship I learn is to sail for England in a few days from Grenada, to send a duplicate of my contingent account for this government; the original of which, as also the sundry vouchers for the same, were forwarded by the Weymouth packet some days since.

As I have *never yet* had the honour of receiving any instructions from your Lordships, relative to this account, or the *manner of certifying the vouchers*, I am still left totally ignorant wherein consists the informality which has occasioned your Lordships to protest any of my bills; and as many payments on said account cannot be suspended without absolute ruin to the Colony, and still, if possible, more accumulated disgrace on the credit of Government, I am, by your Lordships total silence, left, nay I may add compelled, not only to continue to make some few drafts on your Lordships, to those who, knowing the justness of the cause for which the same are made, will risk the receiving them, but I am
also

also left to vague conjecture to know how to alter and amend the mode of having the vouchers certified. This, my Lords, I have had done in the fullest manner, and according to the best of my judgment, for the credit and honour of his Majesty's measures and government here, and to save *that* from the ruin in which your Lordships have plunged me. May such certifying answer the purpose of giving (until your Lordships shall please to point out a more proper mode) due credit to those few bills already drawn, and duly advised of for the September quarter by the account, now enclosed; and your Lordships will observe was due to me in balance on the 19th instant, the sum of 3295l. 11s. 11d. sterling. This balance has accrued only by the refusal of every person in this Island either to take bills or make any of the necessary payments on said contingent account; and by my being obliged to borrow money of every person I could, on my poor remains of private credit, to make the indispensably necessary payments; and thereby prop, as well as I can, in this Island, the falling fabric of public credit and bills on your Lordships, and to what state that has been reduced, I need only point out to your Lordships the following positive facts:

The evening before last an express boat arrived here, bringing me sundry dispatches from Lord George Germaine and the Lords of the

Admiralty ; and which also brought sundry other dispatches, directed for his Excellency Lord Macartney ; all of which arrived at Antigua in the Endeavour man of war ; and as Admiral Barrington was then on a cruize, these dispatches could not be forwarded by him ; and the Gentlemen of Antigua, as well as the Captain who brought them out, thinking that, at this particular time, they might be of the utmost importance, and ought not to be delayed, the Treasurer of the Island, Mr. Ryam, also one of his Majesty's Council there, and another Gentleman, agreed with the Captain of a small craft, to bring both to me, and to Lord Macartney, these his Majesty's dispatches ; and as the capture of Dominica, lying in the exact track to these Islands, deterred most Captains from venturing, these gentlemen were obliged to agree for thirty Johannes, one moiety to be paid him by me, and the like by Lord Macartney.

The man, my Lords, came, brought the dispatches, and found his Majesty's Governor then, as he is at this hour, *unable* to command that sum, either on the public credit of bills on your Lordships, or from his own private funds or credit ; these latter strained to their utmost, in order to enable him to make the payments contained in his contingent account now forwarded ; leaving him, as it has repeatedly done, without ten guineas for use of his daily house expences ;
and

and he was obliged to request Lord Macartney to pay the whole of the above named agreement for the express-boat.*

Here, my Lords, I need not give a stronger proof than my poverty, (during a series of the most unremitted private œconomy) to *prove the integrity* of my conduct, and the due application to *public uses alone*, of the money I have been obliged to draw for on the contingent account; which, if it has appeared very high, or that great part of it ought to have gone and been charged in another line, your Lordships have only to recollect the various just reasons I have formerly given for the one, and your Lordships total silence in giving me *no directions* as to the latter.

* His Lordship not chusing to pay it, as being no part of his contingent bill, my agent, Mr. John Smith, of Antigua, paid it; and to him, in his accounts annually sworn to before a Master in Chancery, I have long since allowed it; yet have I not been able, to this hour, to get this article allowed *me*; the late Auditor's objection being, that the Captain's receipts ought to be given in, and that my charge of, and receipts for it, with all the authenticities above recited, and accompanying it, is no voucher. Whereas the Captain's receipts cannot, with propriety, either be given up or now had. It is my agent's voucher for *his* having paid it; and if delivered up to me, still more if delivered to their Lordships, payment might a *second* time be called for it from *me* or *them*; which must be made, as we should have no discharge to produce. I call on all regular accomptants to contradict this position if they can with justice do it.

Once more, my Lords, let me repeat nine-tenths of the work done was ordered by my predecessors, and I found going on, and was unhappily obliged to see paid.

All that has been done will, on inspection, be found to have been absolutely necessary for the safety of the Island, and for the health and lodgement of his Majesty's troops.

And the expences of these have been increased from five hundred to even, in several instances, one thousand per cent. by that advance in the price of materials, which the American war occasioned.

And that the same war, and the constant attempt of these Rebels to not only land on the coasts of this government for plunder, (happily always by vigilance defeated) but also with design to stir up the Charibs to annoy the settlement, together with the imminent danger the same run, in the late runaway negroe rebellion, by me so fortunately quelled at my own repeated personal risks and fatigue; but yet accomplished without loss of his Majesty's troops, joined to the certainty I was under of that French war which has since taken place, and of which I repeatedly, and duly advertised his Majesty's Ministers, rendered the completion of those works and defences (even under all the disadvantages of advanced prices) the more indispensably necessary,

Add

Add, my Lords, again to these, among many other numerous justifications I could adduce, that my commission, and general instructions, *direct me to render secure the government entrusted to my charge*; that sundry letters from his Majesty's Secretary of State for the Colonies *direct me to do the same*; and that I either could not fulfil my general duty, or obey particularly those *orders*, but by continuing to compleat those absolutely necessary defences, and other public works.

That of these every new settling Colony, cut out of the woods, although in that infant state of inferior value, yet requires a much larger proportion of expenditures and works, although done at a much greater expence than is necessary, or is incurred in an old settlement.

And that this Island, peculiarly unhappy both in its close vicinity to the French Islands, and in containing so large a body of disaffected, inimical Charibs, requires *necessarily* even a *double portion* of all these precautions and securities, to what any other even new settlement would.

I have been obliged, instead of paying, to certify some demands, some for salaries, &c. due to his Majesty's servants, some for other equally just demands, formerly paid by the contingent account; this has happened from the parties themselves not chusing to take drafts on your Lordships for their demands; and from

others refusing to buy such bills, to enable me to pay cash for such. As this, however, until otherwise provided for, must be done, or all appearance of, and respect to government, be totally given up here, I this day have the honour of drawing on your Lordships, value twelve hundred ninety-five pounds eleven shillings and eleven pence, as per particulars underneath, being part of the balance of 3295l. 11s. 11d. due, on the 19th instant, from your Lordships to me, and which will be negotiated possibly through the neutral Islands, in order, if possible, to procure cash thereon to pay workmen for small bills delivered; and others, although having larger just claims, will not accept of such bills in payment.

Once more, my Lords, let me point out the complicated misery and destruction your Lordships, by a protest of these bills, will bring not only on the *bona fide* holders of such bills, given for such purposes, but totally of all faith, respect and credit due to government and to individuals confiding in that, how peculiarly necessary it is, (at this critical time especially) not totally to annihilate such public credit, must, I think, forcibly strike your Lordships, and secure the payment of these drafts, and such others as I may make, as sparing as possible these will be, your Lordships may be assured, but of which I cannot avoid making some, until I receive
other

other directions, how otherwise to discharge* the just demands on, accustomed to be paid by the contingent account : which demands, I am happy to inform your Lordships, are now much reduced, not only from the dread of non-payment for any work, should it be executed, but from a more general completion of what was necessary to be done.

I have the honour, &c. &c.

* As no such directions ever were given me, I repeat that I could not but hold myself sanctioned in pursuing the same mode, nay almost forbid any alteration of it.

(No. XV.)

(No. XV.)

St. Vincent, Jan. 16, 1779.

MY LORDS,

I HAVE the honour of acquainting your Lordships of my having made the drafts as per particulars underneath, on the contingent account. The Christmas quarter, for which I forward by this conveyance to your Lordships Secretaries; the balance of which, your Lordships will see, remains to me 1722l. 1s. 7d. sterling.

Surely, my Lords, I need not repeat how ruinous this is to me, *without* Colony salary, or receiving *any of my English one* so long since minuted on your Lordships books, and this in addition to the protest of my bills for expenditures, I again, my Lords, repeat, on his Majesty's account; and so indispensably necessary, that had I neglected doing what I did, I should justly have incurred his Majesty's and his Ministers highest blame, and this Colony been, as Dominica is, in the enemy's possession: the truth of which, would the other important business of Government permit your Lordships to make full enquiry about, you would be fully assured of, and me

4

and

and my conduct in this Government would receive that applause and those thanks justly due. I trust the packet, long and hourly expected, will bring me full satisfaction respecting these matters, and will also inform me of some new contract, or other mode of supply of provisions for the troops *, the distress concerning which, ever since the last contract expired, has been dreadful, and mutiny often nearly the consequence : the troops having been often, as at this hour, *quite without provision*, from the precarious supply able to be given them here, whilst so total a ruin of credit for public purposes, how necessary soever, subsists, and which if not removed by the credit of bills on your Lordships, on the contingent account being restored, there is no saying what will be the extent of the evil.

I have the honour, &c.

* Alas ! I repeat, none such ever were sent me.

No. XVI.

(No. XVI.)

St. Vincent, July 27, 1779.

MY LORDS,

THE unfortunate events which have happened since I did myself the honour of writing to your Lordships on the 3d of June, having unavoidably thrown my papers into some confusion, (as I was obliged on the landing of the French to pack up these in the most expeditious manner, and in such packages as I could first get) I am not quite certain whether duplicates and triplicates of my letters of the 1st and 3d of June were forwarded to your Lordships, I therefore now do myself the honour of sending another copy of these, and have the honour of further informing your Lordships of the drafts to the use of the contingent account of this Government, as per particulars underneath.

It has been with great difficulty I have known how to act, or how, since the capture of this island, to discharge those demands which were due against the contingent account : in some instances, however, I have done this, by giving certificates of what was due to individuals, specifying how the demand arose. In other instan-

I

ces,

ces, and where the party would accept of bills on your Lordships, I have given such, which are mentioned in the list of drafts annexed hereto. To other persons I have been obliged to pay *my own cash*, and by so doing, I can assure your Lordships, have often left my wife and self literally, as at present, *without* common necessaries, although prisoners of war in a place in which I had so lately had the honour of holding so distinguished a post; but this misery, penury, and private disgrace, my Lords, I have chosen to endure *rather than his Majesty's honour and the credit of his Government should suffer* * by demands on the contingent account being left unpaid whilst I had five guineas to apply in discharging such: yet, my Lords, in spite of this, there still remain some demands against that account, not many, I confess, which I have yet awhile been unable to discharge, and which I shall endeavour to get persons to furnish cash on bills to discharge, or shall pay out of any private funds of my own I may be able to command; this, my Lords, however, will then increase that balance which your Lordships, by the account now transmitted will find is at present due to me, and for which I must do myself the honour to draw on your Lordships to replace such my advance.

* What did this conduct, persevered in to the last moment, shew, but a disinterested zeal for my King and Country, which swallowed up every private consideration?

I must

I must here beg leave once more to observe to your Lordships, that a great part of the contingent bill is obliged to be paid in *cash*, to the parties who have the claims against this; and who either will not, or cannot, receive bills on your Lordships; bills must be drawn payable to persons, or the friends, or nominees of such persons, as will advance cash on such;* and even this method often failing, I am obliged to raise *cash* on my *private credit*, and to make my private drafts on my friends and correspondents in such proportions as I can get these bills taken for; and then, to replace these, I must draw on your

* The reader is entreated attentively to consider how impracticable it is, that each draft could exactly correspond with each voucher; for although some few persons, having demands on the contingent account, would sometimes receive it in bills on their Lordships, others would take bills only for part, and have cash for the rest, whilst most others neither could nor would be paid but in cash. How was this to be done but by cash, furnished by merchants, &c. wanting to remit bills to England, or furnished by my private funds? But the quarter's accounts gave credit for every draft drawn in each quarter; and the aggregate of the vouchers for expenditures will be found uniformly not only fully to account for all the drafts, but almost invariably to leave (as at this moment) a considerable balance due to me. This I was *enabled* to do by money raised on my private credit, and *compelled* to do it by that of government failing, by their Lordships' protests of the bills drawn for public services; besides, vide the extract of their Lordships' minutes in the Appendix of July 1766, where they saw the necessity, and authorize to *negociate* such bills.

Lord-

Lordships, payable to such persons residing often in England, who have done, or will do honour to, and pay such my various drafts, by which I have discharged the demands against the contingent account. I therefore must entreat your Lordships to shew that honour which is ever justly due to my drafts, and that these may be paid; for although no particular voucher can accompany such drafts, yet these will ever be found in the contingent accounts, transmitted to have credit given for each; and in those accounts will be found *proper vouchers for every article* that will admit of having such.

As every bill I have ever done myself the honour of drawing on your Lordships has been under the above predicament, and as I have never heard from your Lordships on this subject, such of those as may unfortunately be returned unpaid by your Lordships, I will suppose must come out from some mistake; and therefore shall direct those to be again sent to your Lordships, and shall give any certificate the holder may require, to shew in what quarter's account the same has been passed, in which, or the subsequent quarter's account, the proper vouchers for it will appear..

I have the honour to be, &c. &c. &c.

(No. XVII.)

(No. XVII.)

St. Vincent, Aug. 6, 1779.

MY LORDS,

IT would be difficult for me to express the accumulated distress to myself and wife which the balance due to me from your Lordships on the contingent account at present occasions, especially since the unhappy capture of this Island, which prevents totally any persons whatever chusing to advance one farthing on bills drawn on your Lordships, on the contingent account, however justly due: This, I am obliged to acquaint your Lordships, leaves me absolutely without common necessaries, a prisoner of war, and in an enemy's country; and this at a time that your Lordships, by the June quarter's account, and vouchers duly transmitted to your Secretaries, will see there *still remains due to me a considerable balance on said account*; for part of which (and still further to enable me to pay off some small demands on your Lordships, still due on said account, in such sums, and to such persons under great distress, and who, therefore, would be ruined did they not receive the amount of their just claims) I have done myself the honour

nour of drawing on your Lordships of this date, payable to his Excellency William Matthew Burt, or order, value two hundred and fifty pounds.—I have made the drafts in that manner (transmitting it to his Excellency Governor Burt, from the impossibility of my procuring it here, and earnestly requesting him to get me the cash thereon) not barely the amount of this draft, but a still further sum is due to me from your Lordships, as will appear by the accounts, and the very accurate and particular vouchers for all receipts and expenditures, (shewing how such balance has arisen regularly transmitted to your Lordships Secretaries: Therefore, circumstanced as I am, without common necessities, owing in part to such balance being due to me, I will not, my Lords, even for a moment, doubt but the honour due to these drafts will be given, and these paid, as also such others as I shall be obliged to draw for the yet remaining balance; and of which your Lordships shall, when made, receive regular advice from him who remains,

With great respect and esteem,

Your Lordships obedient,

Humble servant,

VALENTINE MORRIS.

U

No. XVIII.

(No. XVIII.)

August 17, 1779.

P. S. I am obliged, from the impossibility of procuring cash, since the capture of the Island, to further draw on your Lordships, value 46l. sterling, to pay my Secretary, Mr. Westfield, the balance due to him for his salary, which the draft specifies, and which will appear in the next account, I shall have the honour of transmitting to your Lordships, closing what small matters yet remain of the contingent account.*

* Both these drafts have been since taken up, and paid by V. M. himself.

C O N C L U -

CONCLUSION.

HAVING now closed my official correspondence with Ministers, I must be candid enough to confess I believe, that the total inattention to the accumulated wants of this Island, and the harrassed situation of myself as Governor, which, in justification to myself I have been forced to lay before the public, did not proceed from any particular neglect of the former, or personal contempt of my remonstrances, but the Leviathan of Government, had even the most consummate human wisdom guided it, was, at that time too unwieldy to move with requisite celerity to each remote corner of our then vast Empire; too bulky to pervade all the various ramifications of its widely extensive parts; too distant from each other for all its eventual wants to be either foreseen, or properly attended to.

The unparalleled powerful combination of foreign enemies; the fatality of our arms in America and Europe; with the very powerful, unremitting, and, however, in many respects respectful, yet, let me add, implacable opposition at home; which hung like a millstone about

the Minister's neck, not barely clogged, but often quite stopped every wheel of government, and made it a more than Herculean labour to hold the reins of administration, or guide properly its vast machine.

To this general calamity and the consequent confusion, I unhappily fell a signal victim; but surely the storm long since happily subsided, private and public integrity demand that I should enjoy some share of the blessings of that calm which now has succeeded, and my being granted (all I ask) that justice due to every individual.

The preceding pages have, I presume, proved beyond all possibility of doubt, that my conduct during my government of St. Vincent's, deserved protection and applause, instead of mortification and neglect: I performed a very arduous and complicated duty, with a most zealous and active fidelity—and ruin has been my reward.

But it is not my wish to criminate, where crimination is not immediately necessary to my own justification; and it has been a great misfortune to me that one Administration find it an irksome duty to settle a series of transactions which took place under the authority of another. What I have suffered by official delays will be concisely stated in the course of these recapitulatory observations, with which I haste

to

to conclude the painful but necessary labour of my narrative.

The difficulties which I encountered on entering upon my official character as Governor of St. Vincent's, and the regular aggregate increase of them during my administration, have already been mentioned, but in terms by no means adequate to their unhappy reality. My correspondence determines with the most undeniable evidence, that an upright attention to the line of my duty, and zealous exertion of my abilities in supporting it, and a patient perseverance in continuing it, were the projecting features of my official conduct.

On entering the career of my duty, I considered with the most anxious attention every means by which I might increase the growing advantages of a Colony struggling under the usual disadvantages of every new settlement, under the additional one of its inhabitants having *purchased* uncleared forests to form into estates, thereby exhausting those funds which would have been better, and I will be bold to say ought to have been, employed in *clearing* their wooded possessions, contributing thereby to that healthiness so necessary for settling West India Estates, yet so seldom preserved in those latitudes, giving also security to a colony still groaning under the accumulated afflictions with which the late defo-

lating Chatib war had unavoidably oppressed it, and daily exposed to a renewal of such horrors, and hoping by such means to add to the general prosperity of my country, I divided my attention between the various objects of internal regulation and the critical situation of the island. My local knowledge of the West India cultivation and manners enabled me to form a proper judgment of one; my ardent zeal of unremitted perseverance qualified me for the other, and in spite of a most determined and powerful opposition on the spot, and destitute of all support from home, I was not unsuccessful in either: the island flourished under my administration *.

Being instructed by the Secretary of State for the American department not to bring his Majesty into any disputes with the Colony, I did not propose or insist upon the Assembly's granting me what all Governors are entitled to, a Colony salary, nor the unpopular subject of raising the four and a half per Cent. duties, though my

* At the time of my being named to the government of St. Vincent's, the American war was commenced, I then foresaw, and foretold Ministers, from indubitable circumstances, that it would be followed by a rupture with France; nay, from the earliest period pointed out the *precise time* it was by that Court intended to take place. I boast not the gift of prophecy, but I claim the merit of obtaining the most correct intelligence.

English

English salary was to issue from them *. In consequence of the first, I was early *promised* the continuance of my salary of Lieutenant Governor *till the island should appoint me one as Governor in Chief*†, which it never did. This, after all deductions, was about 349l. per Annum, and the casual emoluments of Government, except the commissions taken out as under a new Governor, were not more at first than 200l. per Ann. and this was all I had to support the dignity of my character, and to practise a becoming and expected hospitality, in a place, where, in most instances, the common articles of consumption are four or five times, and in some six or eight times as dear as in England.

The moment I took possession of St. Vincent's as an independant Government, I found myself harrassed with a great variety of demands for payment of money on account of different public services, begun under my predecessors in office, and whose expences had been hitherto placed in the contingent account of Grenada, to which,

* For my conduct in the course of this business the Secretary of State communicated to me the honour of his Majesty's particular approbation. Vide in the copy of the minutes of the Treasury of the 25th of August, 1781, a recital and acknowledgement of this.

† Vide in the Appendix the Minutes of the Treasury of August 25th, 1781, the copy of Lord George Germain's letter of the 5th of September, 1776.

till this period, St. Vincent's had been subordinate; but it was now, *unhappily for me*, to have a contingent account of its own, and not finding a shilling for his Majesty's use on the island, I raised the sums immediately wanting on my own security, and drew on the Lords of the Treasury, as the Governors Melville, Fitzmaurice, Leybourne, and Young had done before me, and as Governor Hay, Lord Macartney, Governor Shirley, and Governor Burt, my neighbouring and cotemporary Governors then did; and as their Lordships minutes of November 1764 directed, vide in the Appendix, demanding at the same time, as I continued to do to the end, the instructions and commands of the Lords of the Treasury to correct me if wrong, and to favour me with their sentiments as to the future mode of my correspondence and official connexion with them.

Their Lordships paying no attention to my reiterated requests, I had a *right* to, and did consider their silence as a favourable *acquiescence* in the propriety of my proceedings with their Board*, and continued therefore to transmit quarterly

* Most happy in finding this opinion in full conformity with that of his Majesty's First Lord of the Treasury, who in the business of Mr. Hastings in May, 1785, acknowledged his acquainting the East India Company with his measures, and receiving no orders disapproving or countermanding such

quarterly accounts as usual, the rates of exchange these were made at, with the vouchers necessary to authenticate my expenditures, and to secure the payment of such bills as I should draw upon the Treasury in consequence of it.—For some time my bills were paid with due regularity, but at length, without giving me any previous notice, or assigning any reason, they began to refuse payment of them, even while the balance was very considerable in my favour, and continued to suffer their being returned protested to the West Indies as long as I continued to draw, without condescending to transmit me a *single word of instruction, reproof, or prohibition.*

To gloss over, if possible, with some shadow of plausibility a conduct so unjustifiable, it was by some of my enemies suggested, for alas! who is totally without such, that I acted with too much precipitancy, and relied too much on my own judgment, especially with regard to the defences and batteries ordered: to this I reply, that were the facts true, my commissions authorised me to judge of the expediency, and what I in consequence might do, even wrong, could be at worst only an error in judgment, which their Lordships might at any time have corrected by making known to me their pleasure: the repeat-

was authority for his conduct, as silence after due notice to those who had the power to controul, was certainly acquiescence and approbation.

ed

ed opportunities I by my communications gave them so to do, nay, the frequency of my *entreaties for their advice*, stand fully manifested throughout my official correspondence, must alone acquit me of these futile charges, even did I not call into aid the testimonies which the minutes of my Council, afford also the letters between the Commanding Engineer and myself in whatever regarded his line, by which nothing can be more manifest than the frequency of my consultations with both, and their sense of the necessity of such measures *; let me further once

* To obviate a seeming inconsistency in justifying my conduct in erecting any defences for the island on my own judgment, by sometimes saying there was no chief engineer to the Government of St. Vincent, and yet at other times, as in this instance, appealing to the chief engineers recommendations and plans; it is necessary to observe that Capt. Morse and Lieut. Nepean, both very eminent in their line, were engineers of Grenada Government, and of course whilst St. Vincent was an appendage to that, frequently inspected and planned such works in this island, as they had likewise done at Dominica before its being separated also from Grenada; to which, however, after the separation, other distinct engineers were appointed, which was neglected to be done in England for St. Vincent: this neglect of my superiors I always endeavoured to remedy by availing myself of the abilities of those gentlemen whenever their duty in Grenada Government permitted them to come to St. Vincent, which although they sometimes did, yet was it not frequently, a conduct which although originating in my zeal for the service, might without explanation mislead the reader.

I

more

more call to recollection the honourable sanction of what I did in that respect receive, by the French General and Engineer's having, on their making the conquest of the island, maintained and occupied all those defences and batteries I had caused to be made, whilst they abandoned or demolished almost every one done before my time.

Astonished at, and unable to account for such a conduct in the Lords of the Treasury, I wrote, implored, and remonstrated to their Lordships and the Secretary of State, from neither of whom I received any kind of satisfaction or hopes of relief. Their silence on this subject I naturally construed as a tacit acknowledgment of the exhausted state of the Treasury, and of the justice of my remonstrances, more especially as I was favoured with frequent official orders to procure all possible intelligence from the French islands, and to put my own in the best possible state of defence and protection; still, however, without receiving any adequate supply of troops, arms, ammunition, or provisions, while the non-payment of bills drawn for services the most essentially requisite, and most economically performed, brought a most mortifying discredit upon Government, increased the existing difficulties of providing for the necessities of his Majesty's service, and forced me, as the *only means left of preserving the Colony*, to personal responsibility.

sponsibility for money advanced on the faith of Government and the urgent support of it.

It will be painful for the humane and patriotic reader to be informed, that for many of these protested bills I was sued at St. Vincent's during my government, with every possible circumstance of disgrace, being unwilling, from my regard to the laws, to make use of any power as Governor to have suspended the operation of the Court: and after its capture, at Antigua; nay, in the latter island, where I had not the protection of my office, I was threatened with imprisonment, and with difficulty evaded it. For others of them, with the interest and accumulated charges of the protest, a part of my effects were levied upon and sold; so that to stop the progress of further executions, I was compelled to give securities that affected the whole of my property in the West Indies; which, I must again repeat, was on account of money advanced by me for *public expenditure* made in the line of my duty and my office, and in *positive obedience* to his Majesty's commands. My English estate having been voluntarily conveyed to trustees for the payment of my English creditors, I was deprived of all benefit whatever from that part of my private fortune, while the four and a half per Cent. duties, from whence my English salary was to issue, were, for *political* reasons, forbidden to be demanded, and the Colony salary waved by me,

in



in order not to embarrass his Majesty's measures ; at the same time that the bills I drew on the Treasury were refused payment, and no answer made to my remonstrances ; no promises of future support,—not a *word of instruction* was afforded me.

In this situation I was astonished and distressed, but not cast down ; I loved the seat of my duty, I acted under the purest impulse of patriotic regard for it, and while those men, whose office it was to nourish and protect it, seemed, as it were, to forget that it was a part of the British Empire ; I *devoted* myself and the wreck of my private fortune to *its welfare*. Though powerfully and factiously opposed there, from the rigid and active performance of my duty, though destitute of the support I merited, and so repeatedly solicited from Ministry in discharge of that duty ; though my bills on Government were as constantly protested as they were drawn, and my private securities exhausted in raising money for the public service—the island improved, and its cultivation increased *.

By a continual and active vigilance I preserved the island *more than once* from the attacks of the enemy ; and when it fell, though I had but a

* The amount of its produce the year my command took place, was from twelve to 1500 hogheads of sugar ; and it would have furnished, in the year of its capture, near 7000, besides other articles ; and was then in an increasing state of produce,

mere

mere handful of troops, not half the number falsely stated in the Gazette; without ammunition for the defence of an hour †; notwithstanding I was unsupported by many, and even covertly opposed by some of the Colonists themselves, though my forward spirit was repressed, curbed, and, wherever it could be, thwarted, by others whose duty it was, and whose inclination it should have been, rather to have fallen by my side, I gained a capitulation as favourable as the most ample means of defence could have ventured to demand. A capitulation which occasioned the severest reprimands and threatened the heaviest disgrace to the commanding officer who granted it, and drew down on me and my family that treatment from Monsieur Durumain, the French Commander in Chief, which is mentioned at large in my letter to Lord George Germain on the capture of the island *. Even the French Gazette officially declared on announcing the

† I had, according to the returns produced at the Court of Enquiry, something under 230 men, with 20 posts, which were necessary to be maintained. At the same time the Assembly had *refused* to pass a law to embody the militia, and *denied* his Majesty's right to call forth the force of the Island for its defence; some of them openly *resisting* such legal prerogative. The London Gazette, which related the capture of St. Vincent's, with a falshood very unjust to me, however necessary it might be to exculpate others, has given the number of troops to be 464.

* See the Gazette, page.

capture

capture of St. Vincent's, " That if the activity
 " of the Governor had been supported, and his
 " orders obeyed, the success of the expedition
 " would have been very doubtful *," The ene-
 mies of my country, in every stage of my govern-
 ment, did me justice, and some of those, men
 of the highest rank, who are ready to acknow-
 ledge that their hostile designs have been often
 frustrated by my zealous vigilance and steady
 fidelity, have visited in a confinement, to which
 the formal injustice and unfeeling delays of that
 Government for whom such vigilance and fide-
 lity were exerted, had consigned me.

After many almost insuperable difficulties, and
 a sad series of private calamities, brought on me
 by standing in the gap to save the honour of go-
 vernment, and preserve the Island of St. Vincent
 to the British empire, I at length arrived in
 England; and finding that my conduct on the
 surrender of the Island to the French arms had
 been misrepresented, and some doubts thrown in
 a public manner upon that transaction, I soli-
 cited a Board of Enquiry to be instituted for the
 purpose of examining my conduct on that occa-
 sion. After much hesitation on the part of go-
 vernment, and infinite perseverance on my own,
 a Board of General Officers was named to that

*Vide in the Appendix the Extract from their Gazette of
 the day after taking the Island, in which they published the
 capitulation, and at the end of the Articles.

business.

business. Their report of the 13th of April was ever thing I could wish ; it represented to his Majesty, that my conduct, on the attack and capture of the Island of St. Vincent, deserved his royal approbation, and that of my country. In short, to use their own language, that it had not only been irréproachable, but meritorious. Vide this report in the St. James's Chronicle of the 12th of May 1781 ; as also in most other papers then.

This business, and a very important one it was to me, being incontrovertibly determined, I presented myself to the Board of Treasury, and, with the most unfulfilled hands, delivered my petition to be fully, and immediately examined on that part of my conduct, as Governor of St. Vincent, which was connected with that department ; and, according to the event of such examination, however rigorous it might be, I asked to be paid what was due to me, to be reimbursed what I had advanced, to receive my salary, of which no part had been paid me ; and some compensation to be made me for the services I had performed, the disgrace I had undergone, and the losses I had sustained in my official capacity.

This petition was referred to the Secretary of State for the American department, who examined my accounts ; and, after various explanations demanded of, and satisfactorily given by me, returned them to the Treasury, with the
most

most favourable report, purporting “ *that there were vouchers for the whole of the expenditures; and that they included an expedition against the rebellious, runaway negroes, which was undertaken by me with great spirit and alacrity, and, by its success, prevented very great mischief to the inhabitants of St. Vincent’s, &c. &c.*” Testifying, at the same time, the necessity, and public utility, of the expenditures, and enclosing extracts and copies of letters, proving that I had been authorised to incur them.

An opportunity presents itself, at this place, to mention a circumstance which ought not to be omitted. After the Court of Enquiry already mentioned, had, on the 13th of April, made their favourable and applauding report of Governor Morris’s conduct, it was the Royal pleasure that the General Officers who composed it, should take into consideration the conduct of Lieut. Col. Etherington, touching the surrender of the Island of St. Vincent; and to declare their opinion, whether it afforded sufficient ground for the trial of that Officer by a General Court Martial.

The following extract from their consequent report of the 30th of April, is decisive on that particular, as well as confirmation of Governor Morris’s conduct :

X

“ We

“ We think it proper here, in justice, to ob-
 “ serve, that the Governor appears to have been
 “ inclined to resist, with spirit, the attack of
 “ the enemy on the 16th of June, 1779, if he
 “ had been well advised, and properly sup-
 “ ported.”

“ In regard to Lieut. Col. Etherington, we
 “ are sorry to express, that there appears to
 “ have been a want of zeal and activity in his
 “ conduct, unbecoming an Officer commanding
 “ his Majesty’s troops; and that the military
 “ service was carried on by him in a very un-
 “ foldier-like, and slovenly manner; and that
 “ there is a strong presumption that the Gover-
 “ nor had given his orders to Lieut. Col. Ether-
 “ ington, immediately on the enemy’s landing
 “ on the 16th of June, 1779, to send for the
 “ troops from the out-posts, which orders do
 “ not appear to have been obeyed.”

“ And we are therefore of opinion, that
 “ there are sufficient grounds for the putting
 “ Lieut. Col. Etherington upon his trial by a
 “ General Court Martial, in order that the
 “ matters objected to him may be examined
 “ upon oath.”

Signed,

THOMAS GAGE, Lieut. Gen.

WILLIAM TRYON, Major Gen.

EDWARD MATHEW, Major Gen.

The

The shameful and mortifying part of this transaction remains to be related. It is almost incredible, but the fact is so, that notwithstanding this report of such respectable and well-instructed General Officers, such official measures were taken, or rather neglected to be taken, respecting the trial of Lieut. Col. Etherington, that the whole business became a mere mock trial, to the disgrace of the service, the dishonour of government, and the astonishment of every one who was in the least concerned in, or acquainted with the circumstances of it.

Let me, however, close this with the, to myself equally pleasing, as honourable remark; that, to this moment, honoured with the intimacy, friendship, and, I am bold to add, esteem of the three respectable gentlemen above-named, who sat as my Judges; the first, General Gage, repeatedly, in his own family, and among his connections, to which I appeal, said, that the more intelligence he received from the West-Indies, of the transactions there during the late war, the more he saw my conduct, as a Governor, praise-worthy, even adding thereto expressions of commendation too flattering to be recorded by my own pen. Happy also am I, that the personal residence of the latter, General Mathew, in those latitudes, first as Commander in Chief of all the troops there, and since, and to this moment, as Governor of Grenada, gave him

him opportunity of being equally informed and convinced of the propriety of my official conduct, fortunately securing to me the continuance of the friendships of all these gentlemen.

On his Lordship's return of the accounts, the Treasury, so far back as the twenty-fifth of August 1781, ordered the Auditor of the Imprest to allow the salary of 1200*l.* per annum, also the sums charged for barracks, out-posts, public works, hospitals, &c. but demanded explanations relative to sloop hire, the charge of a Commissary, presents to Charibs, secret service money, &c. &c. for which I gave immediate answers. These answers the Lords of the Treasury acknowledged to be full and satisfactory;* and, in consequence of them, on the 29th of March 1782, ordered the Auditor to allow the articles in question as cravings on my account.

At this period, for want of that money which was, *bona fide*, due to me from government; nay, from the want of a tenth part of it, I was taken into custody, and hurried to confinement, where I was detained on account of several bills, drawn officially on the Lords of the Treasury, for public services, æconomically performed, and acknowledged to be duly vouched; to the additional ruin of my fortune, and the great injury of several bill-holders, who had advanced the

* Vide the Extracts from these Minutes in the Appendix.

money

money for the service of Government, on its faith and creed, and under the sanctions and authorities which I have so often mentioned.* But to encrease my distress, and to exclude, as it were, from all hopes of obtaining justice or liberty, the Auditor, in conformity, as I suppose, to the usual forms of his office, and acting, perhaps, under superior directions, which the existing necessities of Government might require, went into the business at large, as if it had not already been investigated by the Secretary of State, or the Lords of the Treasury; and, by such an unjustifiable delay, has caused a very cruel prolongation of my disgrace and sufferings. Nevertheless, I was obliged to submit, and replied to all his various objections so long since as November 1782, in a manner which I am bold to assert was convincing, and conclusive. The cavils of that gentleman's office, and which

* If only the 10th part of the arrears of my salary, about which there could be no doubt, as the Lords of the Treasury had specifically ordered it to be allowed, had been paid me; I should have escaped this disgrace of imprisonment, and all the varied calamities and losses which have been brought on me by that unmerited misfortune. But this is not all; so well were my personal creditors disposed towards me, that any thing would have pacified them: An authentic assurance given me by Government, that I had considerable claims upon it, and that they would be discharged at some future period, would have been sufficient to preserve me from. But even this favour I solicited in vain.

I believe him officially bound to make, were, however, for my punishment, destined to be endless; and his Report of July 8, 1783, still reserves the dilatory, ruinous, but, I suppose, prescriptive right, of making fresh objections, *even if those he had already made and remade should be fully answered.* This, surely, was the very tyranny of delay, of which I have been the public victim. In my business, vouchers, which had already been admitted by the Secretary of State, and the Board of Treasury, were cavilled at, and rejected; whereas, at former periods, some accounts that I could name, by no means possessing the sanctions belonging to mine, have been passed, while others have known the same happy fortune, without any vouchers at all, on the plea of their being lost. However right this conduct might be in particular instances, it nevertheless demonstrates the peculiar injustice of punishing and ruining a man by perpetual cavil, and disallowance, *in proportion to his diligence and care in preserving his vouchers* under similar circumstances, and holds forth no slight inducements to future remissness in others.

Other contemporary Governors sharing with me the loss of their respective governments by the common calamities of war, but having in no wise encountered similar difficulties with myself, have since deservedly received as the rewards of their services, more honourable and lucrative

†

em-

employments—whilst I, alas ! remain to offer a contrast disgraceful to my country * : though my zeal, activity, and useful exertions have been recognised by concurrent testimonies of his Majesty's Admirals, Governors, Commanders of ships of war, &c. &c. yet was I suffered to be dragged into confinement, from distresses brought on me by those very services, and left, by the dilatory manœuvres of office, to languish there for years, when I have hardly days to spare. Nor could I even in this hard state of necessity obtain payment of *my* salary which is totally independent of all contingent accounts, for which Parliament had recently provided, and of which as Governor General of St. Vincent's upwards of three years, I have never received a single farthing †.

Other Governors, as also Lieutenant Governors, not of the islands only but of the continent, have been fortunate, according to general practice, even though, like myself, dispossessed by the enemy of their governments, to receive their salaries till a fresh appointment of another took

* Governor Shirley, the late Governor of Dominica, appointed Governor of the Leeward Islands. Lord Macartney was also appointed first Governor of Madras, and afterwards of Bengal, and has since been rewarded with a pension of 1500l.

† By a vote of the House of Commons of June, 1785, the arrears of the payment of Governors salaries were specifically provided for.

X 4

place,

place, or until the peace determined that the seat of their late command was vacated by Great Britain.

Thus circumstanced, I soon began to experience the common inconveniencies of such a situation. I was without the means of supporting such suits in law and equity as would have secured to me a just settlement of the claims against me, or at least retarded that successive ruin which the delays of Government have brought upon me.—I had no means of interrupting its progress; Government thought not of me or my sufferings, and the patience even of patient creditors was exhausted. If those whom I had served with fidelity refused to do me justice, how could I expect that those who by their confidence in me and Government, had suffered peculiar inconvenience, would shew me mercy.

Two of my valuable estates in Antigua were taken possession of by the Assignees of a Mortgage for the whole nominal sum of the original mortgage, and supposed large arrear of interest, when in fact, a comparatively very inconsiderable part of it was due, and by taking the same out of my own management, with the commission to be paid for conducting those estates, an expence and loss is incurred equal in three or four years, to the whole real existing demand on them.

Another very considerable estate in that island, the seat of my nativity and that of all my remaining

remaining family, has been forced to sale under every possible disadvantage, for little more than 13000*l.* which, on the most accurate estimates, had frequently been valued at 22000*l.* sterling, and often at favourable epochas, nearly to 30000*l.* which, at different periods, might have been obtained for it.

I must add another mortifying item to this painful catalogue. My valuable, beautiful, and well known estate at Piercefield, in Monmouthshire, descending to me from my father, the child of my fancy, and for so many years the subject of my creative attention, was also to be forced from me. This estate, situate in a county and neighbourhood, which the most diffident modesty will allow me to say, I had, in my private capacity as a country gentleman assiduously served, and considerably benefited;—this place, where I had for many years lived in prosperity, respect, and credit, and where, after a right discharge of the duties of public life, I had fondly hoped to have passed in tranquillity the years that might remain, and have breathed my last. This place was at length forced to sale for 26100*l.* for which, at former periods, the different sums of 46000*l.* 47000*l.* 48000*l.* and once of 52000*l.* had been offered. An event which would have been effectually prevented had I received only an inconsiderable part of what
was

was then, and still is, due to me from Government.

An accidental interruption of the Courts of Law in the Island of St. Vincent's, long alone delayed the sale of my property there for the benefit of my Government Creditors, to whom, for the support of Government, I had resigned the security of my private property ; but the accidental delays of the Law Courts of St. Vincent's have, however, been exceeded by the incidental ones of office in England, and this property has at last been transferred from me to the purchasers of it.—At this moment, alas ! I wait in anxious and fearful expectation that the next dispatches from the West Indies may tell me that the property in question is already in the hands of another.

These misfortunes, I will venture to assert, as I could readily prove, have all *proceeded from my confinement*. The island of St. Vincent's having been lost by the casualties of war, and, as it has been proved, by my not being *properly supported or obeyed*, and having myself received the fullest and most authoritative approbation of my conduct on the unfortunate capture of it, in the common, I may indeed add, by the undeviating course of public proceedings, I should have been re-appointed to the Government of the island on its restoration at the peace to the British Crown.

But

But at that period I was in confinement, and the post was given to another.

This was the moment when misfortune seemed to have riveted itself to me. Had I returned to my government, no longer disturbed by wars and rumours of wars, and supported as I should then probably have been by that authority which is essential to the delegated power of the Crown, I should soon have recovered from all preceding distress; by my vicinity to Antigua I should soon have exonerated my possessions there from the debts with which they were charged; by my personal care of my estate in St. Vincent's, I should have soon brought it into a very profitable state of cultivation, and by some well timed moderate payments, I should also have been enabled to prevent the sale of my estate at Piercefield, at least under the accumulated disadvantages, and at the inadequate price for which it was purchased. In a few years I might have recovered from that abyss of distress into which ministerial injustice had plunged me, and returned, if not in that state of prosperity I had formerly known, at least with an independence which would have smoothed the pillow on which my latter age might be destined to repose.

Another, and very mortifying circumstance yet remains to be related.—From the marked inattention of Government to me, in my situation, the world was justified in suspecting the rectitude
of

of my claims upon it, under the weight of which, however undeserved suspicion, I must have sunk but for the support of conscious rectitude and innocence, and the kind comforts administered by most affectionate family connections, and still some few unprejudiced friends.

During my long confinement, urged as I was by misfortune, and goaded by necessity, I presented memorial after memorial to the Lords of the Treasury ;—I demanded justice, supplicated favour, and pleaded my wants ; I addressed myself also to the different First Commissioners of that Board ; I intruded myself on the Secretaries of State, the Master General of the Ordnance, and the Commissioners of Public Accounts. Nevertheless my accounts are unsettled, my claims are not yet discharged, my salary is not yet paid. Law is accused of tardy progress ;—to my sorrow I have found that it is swift of foot, when compared with the heart-breaking delays of those public departments with which I am connected, and to which I have for years been looking for relief and consolation.

I consulted not my own interest ; had I done it, the language of supplication would not have escaped me,—I should not now have been depressed to the necessity of this narrative. As Governor of St. Vincent's no consideration weighed with me but a right discharge of my duty. Who can accuse me of consulting my own advantage
 3 when,

when, without personal parade or extravagance of any kind, nay, with a marked and rigid œconomy, I retired a ruined man, although born to an ample fortune, from a post which is thought to possess considerable advantages, and might have been made extremely lucrative. Justice was my great object, as my government regarded individuals; an encreasing and secure cultivation as it related to the island committed to my care; general protection and prosperity as it respected the empire at large. In every undertaking for the service of Government I exerted an œconomy which I offer as an example to every servant of the public. Whether I was employed in public works, in the purchase of materials, the procuring of provisions, the fitting out of vessels; or any other service of Government, I attended not only with a most scrupulous integrity, but proportionable œconomy to the public necessities, and can boldly challenge a comparison with any servant of the Crown, in similar employment, and under the pressure of similar duties*.

In

* To point out every instance would be to swell a note to a volume,—yet I am ready to do it should the fact be questioned: let it suffice to say for the present, that at this altar I sacrificed my own private urgent wants, and those of my estate, which, on that account, were often totally neglected.

The materials necessary for building which were brought to the island, when once in the possession of the Store-keepers
in

In the emoluments of my office who can accuse me of extortion? I should rather ask who is there that will not allow me a most disinterested spirit of moderation†? What subject of informa-

in the towns, could not be obtained but at an exorbitant price: I therefore ordered, by my agents, entire cargoes to be bought for the use of Government, which obtained, by these means, the articles it wanted at a very reduced rate.—At other times, when this conduct gave umbrage to, and was complained of by, the storekeepers who professed wanting such cargoes, I waved the continuance of it, on condition that they would furnish Government with what it wanted at the rate of what they paid for the whole cargoe: nay, in one instance, while boards, &c. for public service were obtained for 30l. currency the thousand, I paid to the storekeepers for the same materials for my own use 38l.

† The let-passes for droguing vessels, which I had found established by my predecessors to be renewable twice a year, at a very lucrative price, I considered as a cramp to trade, and therefore never exacted a shilling for them.

For the permits to quit the island, which, in the neighbouring Governments were largely paid for to the Governor, and renewed on every fresh departure, I never demanded a farthing from the English settlers; and suffered the French settlers to pay no more than my Secretary's fee of 4s. 3d. in order to make an entry, and keep a register of the same; which was done chiefly to check the departure of the latter, and to know, for political reasons, the resorts and haunts of a set of men, whose connections and alliances might naturally lead them to too frequent, if not pernicious intercourse with the French islands.

I gave the office of Clerk of the patents, ever deemed an appendage to the Governor's office, and usually given to his

fig

information have I passed by ?—What useful suggestion have I omitted ?—What labour have I spared ?—What risque have I not run ?—What mortification have I not suffered ?—Let my whole
official

first Secretary, thereby saving his salary at least, to a resident inhabitant of the Colony, because he was such, added to his being a man of integrity, loyalty, and with a large family.

For the grants of lands, I was guided in my fees by the most moderate examples of which I could procure documents from the other Governments ; and although these examples authorised me to double, nay even to quadruple them in proportion to the quantity granted to any individual, yet, in no instance, did I take, or permit to be taken, more than the single fees, and in many instances, where the circumstances of the party were circumscribed, I forewent the fees due to me as Governor, and in some instances, privately advanced the money to pay the other officers of the Crown their respective demands.

When the armed sloop of my Government took prizes, or recaptured others, instead of appropriating to myself my share as Vice Admiral, which I had an undoubted right to do, I passed that part of the prize-money to the credit of his Majesty in my contingent account.

When I granted Letters of Marque to cruize against the enemies of Great Britain, instead of making them separate against each of the powers then at war with England, and receiving separate fees, as was practised in the other Governments, I included under one commission the authorities to act against all the different hostile powers, for which I neither received more fees than for one ; and even the fees for this aggregate Letter were scarce half of what was paid in the other Governments for each separate authority : nay more, I made the commission to be in force *during the war*, and the *good behaviour*

official correspondence testify. My domestic repose has been destroyed ; my character has been suspected, my fortune already impaired, threatened with a total annihilation, and my health broken. My life, indeed, though it has been sometimes risked, and which perhaps I could have best spared, is still left me, but with scarce a desire to live beyond the period that may complete this little work, which I trust will be found to bear a favourable testimony of me.

Though this language may wear the colour of vanity, it is the voice of truth that utters it. The foregoing pages support, and the misfor-

haviour of the party ; whereas, in other Governments, and particularly Antigua, the same was in force *only during a cruise*, which might sometimes only last but a few days, or even hours, when the divided commission was again to be renewed : so that I may be literally said not to have reaped a twentieth part of the emoluments which are gained by others in posts similar to my own.

In order that I might not risk the engaging his Majesty in a dispute with the Assembly, I never enforced the payment of the four and a half per cent duties, although I had been officially assured, that, on obtaining them, my English salary should be immediately paid from thence. Although fully authorised, and with universal practice for my guide, yet, in order to avoid any measure which might alienate or sour the minds of the Members of the Assembly, and thereby impede or embarrass the designs of Government, I never demanded any Colony salary ; thus remaining a singular example of a King's Governor in Chief, without either an English or Colony salary.

tunes

tunes I have suffered, demand the animated justification I offer. If there should be any who have thought me tedious in my story, I must entreat them to believe that I have consulted the convenience of my readers by curtailing many circumstances that I wished to have enlarged, and by omitting others that I anxiously longed to insert. But if my former prosperity was contrasted by my succeeding misfortunes ; if the misery of a long confinement, and the sorrow which arises from hope being deferred not only from day to day, but from year to year, be thrown into the account, it would surely become a matter of surprize that what I have written in my defence contents me.

Though it may be a kind of tautology, it cannot be improper for me, in this place, to call the reader's attention to a summary account of the many cruel disadvantages which I have experienced, and to which I owe the subsequent distresses which I have suffered, and am still doomed to suffer.

For want of my orders having been obeyed by the commander of his Majesty's forces at St. Vincent's, in the number of troops to be kept at the windward posts of Oya, Rabacca, La Colonerie and Bayabou, (a fact established at the enquiry before the Board of Officers into the loss

Y

of

of St. Vincent)* the enemy were induced to land part of their men in that part of the country; and the Charibs encouraged, as well as enabled, not only to rise and join them in carrying, by assault, the post of La Colonerie and Bayabou, in their march to join the rest of the enemy landed nearer the capital, and to reinforce there with eleven hundred of their men, but also to leave a further number behind to protect their own country, and to besiege the two posts of Oya and Rabacca within their limits :

For want of that road of communication between the leeward and windward part of the Island, so early, so strenuously, and so often recommended to be made, none of the windward posts could be succoured, nor the troops in the leeward part of the Island march, to awe and keep quiet the Charibs, succour the capital, and, by putting the enemy between two fires, encourage the planters, give me additional strength, and probably have saved the Island; as, in such case, the Charibs would not have dared to rise, nor the enemy to have landed in their country: without both of which aids to their landing, the Island probably would not, at that time, have been lost :

* Reference may be made to those proceedings, and the book of orders of that Island.

For

For want of troops to occupy the post called Byre's redoubt, built by me on a singularly advantageous spot; and for want of inclination in the inhabitants to do it, the Charibs were enabled with security, and unseen, to march their forces through the woods, and over the great ridge there, and by pouring down upon all the settled country, strike universal terror and dismay into all the inhabitants* :

For want of Crook's Bay, near the capital, being entrenched, or otherwise fortified, long foreseen by me as a place easy of access and great danger to the town, and pointed out by me to the Legislature as the precise spot of which the enemy would avail themselves; but, though entreated by me, was peremptorily refused by Mr. Crook, the owner, as well as the Assembly, to have it secured; † so that the enemy made their landing good there, without molestation, within two miles of the capital, when they exercised a kind of political justice on Mr. Crook, by stripping him almost naked, and plundering his works and dwelling house, in their march to the town ;

* This will be acknowledged by every inhabitant then resident on the Island.

† Vide the original minutes of the Assembly officially and duly forwarded to the Secretary of State, the Governor's letters thereon to him, and the copies of them still in his own possession,

For want of a ready obedience to my orders for occupying the heights between this bay and the town, which were distant from the latter not half a mile, and the troops not being marched out of the barracks for this important and critical service in less than two or three hours after receiving orders, when twenty minutes were amply sufficient ||, the enemy got possession of those heights and completely commanded the town and its defences there, and immediately, a little above it, cut off and possessed themselves of the battery on Lee's point :

For want of two very light field pieces, (which always stood at the barrack-door) accompanying the troops, notwithstanding my positive orders for that purpose, the enemy were enabled to pass a defile, where they probably might have been cut off had these field-pieces been brought up to have been placed, as was intended, to command the defile, and had the troops been in time, by occupying the heights above and near the defile * :

For want of a Militia, for which the Assembly refused to pass a bill, without the Council and Governor would submit to take from his Majesty the right of appointing the officers to it,

|| This appeared most incontrovertibly true, in the proceedings of the Court of Enquiry into my conduct.

* This was all proved at the Court of Enquiry in the most solemn manner.

and

and vesting it with them ; I was deprived of that constitutional useful aid to an infant weak Colony † :

For want of zeal, to say no worse, of many of the inhabitants, and from the encouragement given them by the votes of the Assembly to pay no obedience to the King's Proclamation for arraying the force of the island, no Militia then existing, and calling the inhabitants to arms for its protection in cases of such peculiar emergency as it then laboured under ; from these circumstances, joined to a dread of the effects of Charib ferocity, and possession of the mountainous access to the settled country—I could not collect about me to repel the enemy, at no one time, above forty-four of the inhabitants, and most of these totally unarmed and clamouring for me to save their families and property by a timely surrender * :

For want of more military force on the island, although repeatedly written for to his Majesty's Ministers, and declared to be absolutely requisite for the safety of the Colony †, and, without

† The original minutes of this body were duly forwarded to the Secretary of State respecting this business.

* Variety of official documents might be produced in confirmation of this account, nay, every resident of the island, at the time, can attest the truth of it.

† My official letters contain a painful repetition of such applications.

which,

which, I declared the island must fall, there being only 252 soldiers of all denominations on it, including the band of musick ; many of the 20 posts which ought to have been maintained, were forced to be abandoned † :

For want of that proportion of even these few troops, ordered by me to be at Kingston Barracks, for though a return had that very morning, and within half an hour of the enemy's landing, been made that there were 96 effective men there, only 44, including the band of musick, fifes and drums, appeared under arms to support me to repel the enemy ; and some of these were without firelocks, and several others with arms so defective as to be of no use, with great want of ammunition, &c. &c. *

For want of that supply of arms and ammunition so repeatedly, yet ineffectually solicited, and from the best arms having been supplied by Lieutenant Colonel Etherington to the troops on, and protecting his land, although far remote from the capital § ; my interference in this par-

† See the returns as officially sent to the Secretary of State, in my letter on the capture of the island.

* Vide the official letter on the capture of the island, with the returns in my possession, and the evidence produced at the Court of Enquiry.

§ Vide the official correspondence, and the evidence produced at the Court of Enquiry,

ticular

ticular having been objected to on the grounds of its being a part of regimental detail * :

For want of that morne being fortified, which the Assembly refused to be at the expence of doing, which the inhabitants, though most earnestly solicited by me, refused to aid me in doing; and which, from the injustice of the Treasury in not paying my bills for similar public services, I was myself incapacitated from doing : I had no strong hold to resort to, where an handful of men might have held out till possibly succoured *. This defenceless, and then refractory, Colony, therefore, fell to about 478 of the enemy's troops, joined by above 1100 Charibs in arms, supported by a general insurrection of that numerous body of savages †.

For want of those instructions so repeatedly and in vain written for, and without which it was impossible to know with precision how to act to avoid future cavil :

For want of that support which ought to be given from the head of honour and command to all delegated authority, subordination could not be maintained among those who ought to be under command :

* Vide the minutes of the Assembly on the occasion, the advertisements in the Colony Gazette, and the hand-bills distributed by my order.

† Vide my official letters on and after the capture of the island.

For want of all these the island fell.

For want of a candid acknowledgement of this by those who occasioned it, this appeal to the public has, in common justice, become necessary.

For want of bare justice, without recompence, how justly soever due, I have undergone a long, painful, disgraceful confinement, to the ruin of my health, fortune, character, and peace of mind. And here let me be allowed, without, I hope, the imputation of useless ostentation, to add a testimony in my favour, which I have the permission to do, of a most respectable character, formerly filling, with equal general esteem as ability, the high departments of Chancellor, as also President of the Council, Earl Bathurst, and to declare from him, that, although in himself fully convinced of my deserts, and of the integrity, vigilance, and propriety of my official conduct, to which he was ever ready to bear testimony, he had yet mentioned me and my affairs at the Treasury to Lord Westcote, one of the Lords, who, speaking to him of my official conduct, assured him he had assiduously examined my papers, accounts, &c. and was clear my claims on government were large, and most just, giving me a right to speedy payment.

I am also permitted by that most worthy Nobleman, Lord Dartmouth, I repeat from the Secretary of State, thus publicly to declare, that his opinion was, that my conduct had *great merit* ;

merit ; that he had ever regarded me as a most zealous, active, disinterested Governor, who had great claims on the public, to all which he was ever ready to bear testimony ; whose fate and treatment he thought had been hard, and which he sincerely lamented. Reader, pardon this display, which necessity, more than even personal vanity, compels me to make.

Let me further add, that the Secretary of State, Lord George Germain, the second in that high post, under whose inspection and direction had been my official conduct, and who of course knew its motives most minutely, honoured it, I repeat, in like manner as had done his predecessor, with his approbation ; no slight and a very flattering proof of which, and of his regard to me, must appear from his honouring me with the continuance of his correspondence ; his sentiments will appear in the copy of his letter to me in the Appendix, dated Feb. 25, 1783, written a considerable time after my public career had closed, his Lordship no longer in office, and on the re-appointment of Governors to the several Governments restored by the late peace.* —Some, although by no means all, of my claims to that justice, the reader is, by this time, apprized of, our Sister Nation was awake to, and sensible of similar ones ; for the Irish House of

* Vide the Appendix.

Commons, in May 1785, on debates respecting the navigation board debt, agreed, " that all " money which had been honourably and fairly " expended for the public service, should be " repaid with lawful interest from the time it " was so employed, till paid." A determination which reflects honour on that august Assembly ; and to a nation not more distinguished for its bravery and loyalty, than for its good faith. I trust I have proved my public expenditures were fairly and honourably made *for the public service*. My countrymen, therefore, taught by the equity of a Sister Kingdom, will, I hope, follow so just a precedent as I have now quoted, and be politically as well as morally just ; for if men, after a conscientious sacrifice in their service, of all that is dear to them, are to meet only the retribution I hitherto have experienced, what a lesson will it not be in future to those in office, especially when remote from the seat of Government, to make their own private interest the first and great object of their concern, and, by amassing for themselves money, *per fas et nefas*, put themselves in a situation to protect their usurpations, rather than hazard being obliged, like me, long in vain to solicit payment of just rights.

I make no apology for this publication.—It was a duty I owed to myself :—It is a duty I owe
to

to my country. Besides the means it affords of private justification of my character as a faithful servant of my country, it may not perhaps be barren of public utility. Had I chosen to extend it further than was necessary for my own justification ; had pique, or a desire of gratifying public curiosity, impelled me, the field was large, and the materials I stand possessed of are ample, which I trust the justice done to me, however late, may make unnecessary to be produced, But I have done ; my Sovereign and my Country are welcome to the faithful services I have, in fulfilling the duties of my public station, performed ; yet may the injustice I have received, and the fatal consequences of it from the unfeeling, insensible state of all political, public character, with the official formal delays arising from temporary necessities, end with me. I have known prosperity with the honours and comforts of it ; I have suffered adversity with its sad train of neglects and mortifications ; I have, however, with becoming fortitude, learned the lesson of resignation, and shall, while I live, endeavour to practise the duties of it. May surviving friendship sympathize in my misfortunes ! May the truths I now publish rescue my character from undeserved obloquy ! May my country respect that conduct ever dictated by the most earnest wish to serve it ! And may my

1

sufferings,

sufferings, and the cause of them, serve as beacons to warn others from letting the warmth of their public zeal overheat their judgment, and make them insensible to the cooler dictates of private prudence ! May they thus escape that fatal wreck, not barely of their fortunes, but also of their hope, health, character, and happiness I have unhappily incurred.

Felix quam faciunt aliena pericula cautum,

F I N I S.

A P P E N D I X.

A P P E N D I X.

(D U P L I C A T E .)

Whitehall, Oct. 5th, 1774.

S I R,

I HAVE received your letter of the 11th of July, and have laid it before the King, together with the state of the island of St. Vincent enclosed in it.

That state contains a great deal of *very important matter*, and it is a satisfaction to me to find that you have taken so much pains, and have been able, in so short a time to make yourself master of so many useful facts; your observations manifest a laudable concern for the true interests of the island, &c. &c.

I am, Sir,

Your most obedient

Humble Servant,

DARTMOUTH.

Lieut. Gov. Morris.

A 2 2

S I R,

Whitehall, April 5th, 1775.

S I R,

I HAVE lately received by the channel (as I suppose) of a private ship, copies of four letters from you, the originals of which are noted to have been sent by the Packet, but have not yet come to my hands.

These letters are dated the 25th and 30th of December, 1774, and 14th and 20th of January, 1775; those of the 25th of December, and 14th of January, contain a *variety of useful matter*, and some propositions that will, I hope, at a proper time become *objects of that attention they so well deserve*, &c. &c. &c.

I am, Sir;

Your most obedient

Humble Servant,

DARTMOUTH.

Lieut. Gov. Morris.

(D U P L I C A T E .)

Whitehall, July 5th, 1775.

S I R,

SINCE my last to you of the 5th of April, I have received your several letters of &c. &c.

These letters not only contain a *great variety of useful information*, but also many propositions for the advantage of the island of St. Vincent, that *will deserve the most serious attention*; but so much will depend in the consideration of them upon the arrangement which his Majesty may think fit

to make in consequence of Governor Leybourne's death, that
I shall avoid for the present entering into so large a field of
matter, &c: &c. &c.

I am, Sir,
Your most obedient
Humble Servant,

DARTMOUTH.

Licut. Gov. Morris.

June 23d, 1778.

DEAR SIR,

I HAPPENED luckily to be brought to London, &c. &c. having yesterday spoken with Lord Dartmouth fully on the subject of your business, I have the satisfaction to assure you that I find him much disposed to give you marks of his approbation. I think in the present instance you must not expect more than the command of St. Vincent as a separate government, but as I am sure your active services will *continue to entitle you* to further favour, I am persuaded you will move to promotion as far as you may chuse to change situation, &c. &c. &c.

I am, Dear Sir,
Your most obedient and
Faithful humble Servant,

Hertford Street.

GEO. RICE.

Licut. Gov. Morris.

Minutes

*Extract from the Minutes of the Lords of the Treasury,
November 1764.*

THIRDLY, That if sudden or unforeseen emergencies should arise, where it is absolutely necessary that the same * should be undertaken before his Majesty's pleasure can be known, or the necessary sums be granted by Parliament for that purpose, such Governor or Commander in Chief may, in these cases, draw upon the Lords of the Treasury, and on no other person whatsoever.

The Lords made a Minute to write to General Gage and Governor Melville, and inform them, and their Lordships apprehend great inconvenience from the power given to *Military Commanders and Lieutenant Governors in America and the Ceded Islands* to draw Bills on the Treasury, &c.
July 15th, 1766.

And in such cases as will not admit of delay, the Generals and Governors shall give to such Commanders and Lieutenant Governors, bills on the Treasury for the necessary sums, and transmit an account thereof to that Board, &c. &c. &c. and such Commanders and *Lieutenant Governors* are directed to indorse on such bills the rate of exchange at which they shall negotiate the same.

Mr. Walker,

* Any expence for the service of his Majesty.

*Mr. Walker, Lower Estate, Four o'Clock, past, on Friday
Morning, the 6th of September, 1776.*

May it please your Excellency,

TO believè me that it is with infinite concern that I think myself obliged to ask a protection in your Government-house for my Government papers under your guard : I was attacked last night in Kingstown at half past eight o'clock, and by some respectable people, or at least deemed so in this island, with threats and demands to resign my commission from his Majesty, or to quit the island. This favours much of America, and I have judged it proper to secure all my Government papers and books ; as to myself I have been obliged to give my parole of honour to give them a meeting at my office betwixt ten and eleven o'clock, which I intend to fulfill, for it is very immaterial to the King's service whether I am made the victim of the mobs vengeance, or any body else, but I pray your Excellency's care of my papers, and refer you for further particulars to my deputy, and the bearer hereof, Mr. Miller, and believe me to be with sincere respect,

Yours, &c. &c.

A. INGRAM.

His Excellency Gov. Morris.

P. S. I have not been in bed all night.

Mr.

Mr. Walker's Lower Estate, near Kingston.

Sept. 14, 1776. P. M.

S I R,

SINCE I had the honour of waiting on *your* Excellency this morning, I have received information that I am threatened with another attack ; and as you are about to leave the Island,* I beg for such a guard, or protection of myself, Government books, papers, &c. either at the barracks, government house, or the house now in my possession, and adjoining the government-ground, which ever your Excellency shall think best, and most proper ; but the latter I wish much for ; and it will infinitely oblige

Your most obedient,

And very humble servant,

ARCHD. INGRAM.

His Excellency Gov. Morris.

Government-House, Sept. 15, 1776.

S I R,

IN answer to your letter of yesterday, acquainting me of your apprehensions of a second outrage being intended to be offered to you ; and not thinking your person and papers safe, and requesting a guard for the same, I cannot help acquainting you, that I doubt you have taken up these apprehensions lightly ; for I cannot suppose it scarce possible that men can be so lost to all order and decency, as to do

* This was a mistake of Mr. Ingram, the Governor having no such intention.

do such things, especially a second time, and premeditatedly, when nothing but the effects of liquor can offer a palliative for the former.

However, Sir, your papers may continue to remain at my office, where you have lodged them; and as there is a constant centinel at the corner of the office, and the guard-room so close to it, these cannot be safer placed: the same guard also will be within call of your window, should there be any occasion for it, for yourself, which I repeat I cannot believe there will be.

And give me leave further to add, that even should you have ground for your suspicions, which I am not acquainted with, I recommend to you to apply to a Magistrate, and acquainting him therewith, apply for that protection in a legal manner which the laws have so amply provided, without rendering the interference of the military advisable, but in very urgent cases, and where the former method first tried has been found inadequate to that protection to which every one has a just claim.

I am, Sir,

Your humble servant,

Archibald Ingram, Esq.
Receiver General of his
Majesty's Quit Rents.

VALENTINE MORRIS.

Government-House, Dec. the 29th, 1776.

S I R,

I SEND this to acquaint you, that an American armed vessel of twelve guns, accompanied with a small sloop mounting two or three guns, are now among these Islands, with intention to land and plunder where they may find it practicable. The larger vessel was yesterday evening

B b

close

close under the Union, and both quitted Martinique with a fixed intention of their commanders not to return, until they had accomplished their intentions.

My intelligence, by two different expresses sent, is such that I can most strictly rely on; therefore I cannot doubt, Sir, but you will take such measures, on being acquainted with this, as you will judge proper to prevent the mischief intended; at the same time I cannot help offering my opinion, that did you keep the windward of Becquia, you could scarce fail meeting the larger vessel so lately under the Union; and should you send on shore at Kingston, a pilot, who understands accurately every passage between, and shoals among these Islands, shall be held in readiness to go to you at a moment's warning; and that no time may be lost by sending up to me here, the person shall be in readiness at Mr. Duncan Campbell's, in the town of Kingston.

Wishing you success, and hoping to see you when your duty will best permit,

I am, Sir,

Your obliged, humble servant,

VALENTINE MORRIS.

P. S. Five other cruisers will quit Martinique on the 30th, in order to cruise to the Southward, to intercept the expected fleet of merchantmen from England, destined for these Southern Islands.

Capt. Ardesoif.

S I R,

I JUST received your Excellency's letter of this day's date; and shall, with all possible expedition, (after completing as much wood as will last the brig's complement
three

tion that may be within the power of my command, should they ever call for, or stand in need of such ; and most sincerely wishing you the compliments of the season, I remain, with esteem,

Sir,

Your obedient, humble servant,

VALENTINE MORRIS.

Admiral Young.

St. Vincent, Jan. 4, 1777.

MY LORD,

HAVING received advice the 29th of Dec. by expresses both from Martinique and St. Lucie, of the destination of several American privateers intended to sail from thence between the 28th of December and the 2d instant, among these are an armed sloop, another a schooner, which were understood to be designed to plunder some of the Grenadines, the Union and Cannouan were particularly named. I first sent to Admiral Young an account of those destined to cruise to the windward of Barbadoes, in order to intercept our expected fleet of merchantmen, intending to have done the same to your Lordship, of the sloop and schooner ; but the same day receiving another express from ———, that an armed sloop and schooner, both answering precisely to the account sent from Martinique and St. Lucie, had just then appeared amongst the Islands, and were under the Union, I directly sent to Lieut. Ardefois, of his Majesty's brig the Pelican, who I learnt had then immediately appeared off, and was coming into Barrowli Bay in this Island, to desire him to repair directly among the above-named Islands, offering to assist with a party of soldiers, a pilot, and a sloop, fitted out

as well as time would permit, he accordingly accepted these, and I put a Serjeant Corporal and twelve men on board his vessel, &c. &c.

A few days since, at near ten at night, whilst I was ill in bed with a fever, the Comptroller of our Custom-house, Mr. Reece brought me a letter, he the moment before had received from Becquia, by a boat sent on purpose, saying, a large American sloop had that day in coming into one of the Bays there run aground; her loading appeared to be part rum, and other commodities, taken in at Demarara, as the crew declared, and the latter informed that the people of the Island were plundering of her, and endeavouring to make a wreck of her; which the Comptroller told me without the assistance of a military force, it would be impossible to prevent, and requested a commission from me with orders for proper assistance, to go and secure the vessel, this I immediately gave him, and a Corporal and 18 men I ordered to accompany him: in consequence of the assistance given, he got possession of the vessel, and such part of the cargo as had not been irrecoverably made away with, and I have directed her for greater safety to be conveyed to Kingston Bay, there to wait your Excellency's orders, as having been made a seizure within the limits of your government, flattering myself that my conduct in this, as also in the first instance, will meet your Lordship's approbation; the urgency of both transactions, especially as to time, having rendered it impossible I could give your Lordship *previous* timely notice to profit by the intelligence, which was conveyed to me from my vicinity to those Islands, &c. &c.

I remain with esteem,

Your Lordship's

Most obedient, &c. &c.

VALENTINE MORRIS.

Lord Macartney.

Tobago

Tobago, Jan. 26, 1777.

S I R,

I RETURN your Excellency many thanks for your two very obliging letters of &c. &c. &c.—I am much indebted to you for the trouble you have been so good as to take with regard to the seizure of the American vessel, which was stranded at Becquia, within my government, &c. &c.

I have the honour to be with great truth and regard,
Sir, &c. &c.

His Excellency

MACARTNEY.

Governor Morris, &c. &c.

SAINT VINCENT.

Kingston, 1st March, 1777.

S I R,

I HAVE the honour to send you inclosed a return of the several batteries—posts and platforms in this Island, shewing the different pieces of artillery at each, and what more they are capable of containing; by which it appears, there are nineteen guns, and one mortar deficient among the several batteries, and four guns at the post of Rabaca.

Of the batteries *two only* have guard houses and magazines, namely, that on the Old Woman's Point, and the one in Cumberland Bay: There is a magazine to one of the batteries in Queen's Bay—*All the other batteries upon the coast want both guard-houses and magazines.*

With

With the swivels which lately arrived from England *no balls were sent*, or any other Ordnance stores, than one hundred barrels of powder, and a fire engine.

Nineteen of the twenty-three guns which are deficient, should be eighteen pounders—smaller guns would be ill adapted to such situations, as most of the batteries are placed upon; The mortar also should be a large one—The other four guns for the post at Rabaca, should be four pounders, mounted on Ship carriages.

Your Excellency is well acquainted with *the decayed and unserviceable state of the gun carriages throughout the Island*, and I understand have ordered new ones to be made of some of the hard woods of the country.

I have the honour to be with great respect,

Sir,

Your most obedient

and most humble Servant,

His Excellency

Governor Morris, &c. &c.

ROBERT MORSE,

Commanding Engineer.

St. Vincent, April 7th, 1777.

S I R,

BRIGADE Major Brown, and Mr. Gottshed, an officer of the 60th regiment here, wait on you to claim the sloop Portia, in the service of his Britannic Majesty, in this government, when taken by an American privateer, between the 31st of March, and 1st of this April, and was sent into St. Lucie, &c. &c.

I trust, Sir, I need not trouble you with a recapitulation of the faith which is due to the treaties subsisting between two nations, or the attentions that should be reciprocally exercised

ed between powers in strict alliance and amity, if they desire a continuance of the same.

How far the conduct of permitting subjects in actual open rebellion, with one of these powers, to carry over even the common captures they piratically make into the ports of the other, in strict alliance with such power, and there to permit them to fit, man, be furnished, and awned even by many of the subjects of the ally, is consistent with treaty, friendship, or even common justice, I leave, Sir, to yourself to consider, and flatter myself, no delay in the restoration of the sloop and all belonging to it, now claimed, (it not being mercantile, but actually as before said in the King my master's employment, and service) will happen to further weaken those bonds of friendship which must be preserved with mutual attention, to remain lasting, &c.

I remain with all due regard,

Sir,

Your most obedient,

humble Servant

VALENTINE MORRIS.

*Mons. Joubert,
Governor of St. Lucie.*

(C O P Y)

S I R,

Whitehall, 5th February, 1777.

MR. KNOX, has already informed you that your dispatches of the 6th and 19th September, and 23d October, which were received in my absence, have been laid before the King, and I have now to acquaint you, that of the 13th October, has since come to hand, and been also laid before his Majesty.

The

The variety and importance of the matter contained in these dispatches, demand a more serious and deliberate consideration than it has been possible to give them in the present anxious state of public affairs; but I have not failed to communicate such parts of your letters, as relate to objects under the directions of other departments, to the offices to which they belong, and I hope soon to be able to transmit to you full instructions on each head. In the mean time it must be a satisfaction to you to know, that Mr. Crooke, whom you nominated, and recommended to be of the Council of St. Vincent's, has been appointed by his Majesty, and that your conduct, in respect to the duty of 4 1 half per cent, and your own salary as Governor, is approved by the King.

I am, Sir,

Your most obedient

humble Servant,

Governor Morris.

GEO. GERMAIN.

S I R,

St. Vincent, April 7, 1777.

BRIGADE Major Brown and Mr. Gottshed, an officer of the 60th regiment here, will have the honour of delivering this to your Excellency, and are sent by me to reclaim the Sloop Portia, together with her lading, and the slaves that were in her, all of which were taken the night between the 31st of March, and the 1st instant, by an American cruizer, and sent into St. Lucie, (as I learn) possibly into Martinico.

I will not permit myself to doubt even one moment, but that your Excellency will order the immediate restitution of the above sloop, when I inform you, she was by my predecessor

C c

cessor

cessor in office, put into the service of his Britannic Majesty, my master, to be employed in the business of this government; was by me confirmed in the same, and was actually carrying his Majesty's provisions and other stores to one of the out-ports of this Island, when she was taken, &c. &c.

It is with concern that I have hitherto been so often obliged to trouble your Excellency about the captures made by the King my master's rebellious American subjects, and carried into the ports within your government.

It is with an increase of concern that I now complain, *their cruizers (whom I might more justly term pirates) although going out with a nominal American Congress commission, in itself a nullity, are now several of them owned in whole, or in part by French subjects, belonging, Sir, to your Government, are manned chiefly with the same, and the real Commander is very often, I might say generally, a Frenchman, and in this instance more particularly there being but one American on board, and he exercising no authority, the rest of the crew, twenty-one in number, being French and Italians, and the person exercising actual command, being named Paschal Sylvestre.*

Supposing the subjects of his Most Christian Majesty act without your privity or avowal, your Excellency must see the light they will appear in to all in command under his Britannic Majesty, *that of pirates, &c.*

From the treaties in force between our two nations, and from the amity subsisting between our respective courts, and from a firm reliance on your Excellency's repeated declarations of earnest desire and intention to maintain peace and harmony between our two nations, I will flatter myself with a speedy compliance of the above entreaty, and that your Excellency will be pleased, by the return of these Gentlemen, to inform me what steps you chuse to take therein, that I may transmit the account thereof to his Majesty's ministers.

Should your Excellency refuse me this satisfaction, (which I trust cannot be the case) I must take the freedom to make

two further requests: First, to be informed whether your Excellency receives into your ports these American cruizers, and the prizes they make from the subjects of his Britannic Majesty, *as cruizers belonging to a State you acknowledge to be an independent one*, entitled to grant commissions to such.

Should this not be the case, and your Excellency acknowledges them subjects of his Britannic Majesty, their being in actual rebellion against their legal Sovereign, has been too long made public and properly communicated to your Court, to be unknown to you; the very prizes they carry into the ports under your government, are constant notifications of their rebellious piratical conduct; your Excellency will then please to do me the honour of informing me, whether receiving into your ports such cruizers with the prizes; they being made on subjects of a crown in the strictest alliance with your Court, and permitting them (for what in such case is not strictly forbid and prevented, is certainly permitted) to be furnished, manned and carried within the limits of your Excellency's command, and by many of the subjects of your royal master, must not greatly tend to destroy the confidence the English subjects and his Britannic Majesty have hitherto had in the declarations which have been made by the minister and others in command under his Most Christian Majesty, of an earnest wish to preserve a mutual harmony.

Your Excellency will allow me to hint that it is well understood and acknowledged, that the reasons which induces and justifies any State to admit into their ports indiscriminately the ships of two *independent* powers, at war between themselves, is (besides any interested commercial advantages, that may result from the practice) to observe a *most perfect neutrality* towards each of the contending parties, with both of whom that State is in alliance, but this reasoning holding good only when the two contending powers have been previously, universally acknowledged *independent States*, the practice ought not, and I believe was never before known to prevail in a State in strict alliance with another, to the great prejudice of the

same, and to the support and encouragement of subjects in avowed open rebellion; this is so far from preserving a *neutrality, that it is by unequivocal acts, disclaiming the alliance with the parent State, and manifesting a wish to exchange that, for one with the rebellious children, a conduct so pregnant with mischief, from the evil tendency of its example, and so abhorrent to all true mutual faith, that I am persuaded your Excellency need only see it in its true light, for me to be certain it will never be hereafter adopted.*

To endeavour to place it in that point of view, has occasioned the length of this letter, but as the ends in pursuit were no less on the one hand, than preserving mutual friendship between two powerful empires, and on the other sapping to their very foundation all confidence, and hazarding a dangerous and not easily to be healed rupture, when once made between the same; your Excellency, I trust, will not only barely excuse me the length of this, but will think also that time not mispent in reading, as I do not in writing, to obtain the first and avoid the latter alternative. You, Sir, will at the same time, believe me to be with great respect,

Your Excellency's most obedient,

humble Servant,

(Signed) VALENTINE MORRIS.

Couns D'Argent.

*At a Meeting of the Assembly, on Tuesday, the 6th of
May, 1777,*

PRESENT

The Hon. PETER HAFEEY, Esq. Speaker, &c. &c.

Requested the Speaker to acquaint his Excellency with their full approbation of his conduct, their great satisfaction at his success, and their ready assistance in accomplishing the business in hand, &c. &c.

His Honor the Speaker produced an answer which he had prepared to his Excellency's letter, which was read in the words following :

S I R,

I AM to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's letter, which according to your request, I communicated to the House of Assembly, *who have authorised me to signify to you their full approbation of your Excellency's conduct*, with the measures you have pursued towards the reduction of the fugitive slaves, as well as their great satisfaction at the success with which they have been crowned ; *I am further commanded by the house to inform your Excellency*, that as they have every reason to promise themselves a happy issue to the business in hand, *so they will on their part be ready to give you every assistance towards accomplishing it.*

To the public I beg leave to add my own private wishes for your health and success, and my assurance of being with the greatest respect,

Your Excellency's

most obedient, humble Servant,

PETER HAFEEY.

His Excellency Gen. Morris, &c. &c.

Kingston, 15th August, 1777-

S I R,

IN obedience to your orders of the 6th instant, communicated by Major Browne, I have inspected the battery at Chateau Bellair, and find it contrary to the report which has been made to your Excellency, in all respects serviceable; nor do I see any spot in that Bay so proper for its defence. The battery is calculated for three guns, though there are but two upon it, and those of too small a caliber for such a situation; yet, with the aid of Mr. Sharpe's battery, I do not think any thing is to be apprehended there, as that Bay is in a better state of defence than most in the island.

Agreeable to your Excellency's desire, I proceeded to the dry Ravine, beyond the boundary river of Wallabou, and examined the ground, with a view to establish a post, as well as a battery, for the defence of the coast; and I am of opinion, that the most eligible situation for both is, the ridge which forms the south side of Wallabou river: there is a knol about three hundred yards from the sea, where the barracks, and, if your Excellency should chuse, a block-house would be very advantageously situated; and a battery upon the point towards the sea, of the same ridge, would command the whole coast to the northward, besides corresponding with the battery at Chateau Bellair: this situation would have the further advantage of being immediately under the protection of the post from whence it might be supplied with every thing necessary, &c.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient,
and most humble servant,

R. T. MORSE.

*His Excellency Gen. Morris,
&c. &c. &c.*

SAINT

SAINT VINCENT.

Government House, Sept. 8, 1777.

S I R,

I APPROVE of the design you have laid before me, of a battery for seven guns and two mortars above the town of Kingston, and you will make an estimate of what you imagine the executing the same will cost, and try to agree with proper workmen for so doing, as also, if possible, for their Procuring the materials; but before signing any positive agreement, you will let me see the terms demanded, with your opinion, in writing, on the same.

You will also acquaint me how many negroes you think will be necessary for this work, that I may give the necessary orders for them.

I am, Sir,

Your humble servant,

VALENTINE MORRIS.

*Capt. Morfe, commanding
Engineer.*

Kingston, 15th Sept. 1777.

S I R,

IN consequence of your Excellency's letter of the 8th instant, I have estimated the expence of building the battery above the town of Kingston, which I have been able to do with more accuracy, from the accounts kept of the expence of the magazine building, on the same ground; and I find

find it will amount to £2029 10s. currency, exclusive of the platform, the stone for which it would be better to commission from England, as there is none proper in this ~~Island~~; nor will that be attended with any loss of time, as the stone may be got from home before the battery will be ready for it.

Mr. M^c Intosh undertook to build the magazine *upon cheaper terms than any of the masons who made proposals in consequence of my advertisement*: I should, for the same reason, employ him upon this occasion, &c. &c. &c.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient,

and most humble servant,

R. T. MORSE.

*His Excellency Gen. Morris,
&c. &c. &c.*

Saint Vincent, 23d Sept. 1777.

S I R,

OF the several works your Excellency mentioned to me yesterday, and desired I would report which I thought were most immediately necessary, I am of opinion, that a battery on the eastermost point of Tyrrel's Bay is among the first: *this Bay, though one of the most considerable shipping places in the Island, and must, as the Charib country is settled, become the principal one, is totally without defence, when almost every other Bay, some very inconsiderable ones too, have batteries.*

This

This situation not only answers for the defence of Tyrrel's Bay, but will, in a great measure, protect Kingston Bay, as all vessels coming from windward must approach the coast near this point to insure their getting into Kingston Bay—The guns for this battery should be of a large caliber, at least eighteen pounders.

The next most necessary work I should think is, a battery upon the hill immediately above the town of Kingston, a most advantageous and commanding situation, which was reserved for this use by the Commissioners, at the recommendation of my predecessor, Major Gordon. A plan and estimation of this battery I have already had the honour to lay before your Excellency; and should you think any further defence necessary for the Bay of Kingston, I would then recommend the battery on the bluff point west of the town, which I have already received your Excellency's orders to execute.

In respect of the situation of the battery on the East Point of this Bay, which I do not think is well chosen, I have explained to your Excellency how it came to be placed there: should the present proprietor of the land consent to a battery being built on the extremity of the Point, where it would be much better situated, I would, in that case, rather remove the present battery, than add a guard-house and magazine where it now stands; *for want of which it may be considered useless, as indeed are many of the other batteries along the coast.*

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient,

humble servant,

R T. M O R S E.

His Excellency Gen. Morris,

&c. &c. &c.

D d

Kingston,

Kingston, 25th Sept. 1777-

S I R,

AFTER parting from your Excellency yesterday morning, I examined the point of land in front of Sir William Young's works, and found a spot where I think four guns would be advantageously situated, so as to compleat the defences of Tyrrel's and Sir William Young's Bays : this battery, together with those which your Excellency has *already been pleased to approve of*, will require—on the easternmost point of Tyrrel's Bay, six guns, and one 10-inch mortar—on Sir William Young's point, four guns—on the hill, above the town of Kingston, seven guns, and two 10-inch mortars—and on the Bluff Point, west of the town, four guns, making in the whole twenty-one guns, and three 10-inch mortars: ten of these guns I would recommend to be nine pounders; the remaining eleven eighteen pounders, which, with those mentioned *to be deficient in the return made to your Excellency in March last*, will serve for the defence of the whole Island.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient,

and most humble servant,

R. T. M O R S E,

*His Excellency Gen. Morris,**Es. Es. Es.**Sept.*

Sept. 28th, 1777.

S I R,

I APPROVE of your design and plan for the battery above the town of Kingston, and would have you immediately set about the same, and to agree with proper workmen, thinking Mackintosh, the mason you agreed with for the magazine, as proper as any one to undertake the battery, &c. &c.

You omitted sending me word how many negroes are now on that work, and how many you think will be necessary to be continued, which would, in great measure, regulate the number of those who would be ordered by,

Sir,

Your humble servant,

VALENTINE MORRIS.

Robert Morfe, Esq.

Government-house, Oct. 6th, 1777.

S I R,

PREPARING my dispatches by the packet, made it impossible I could sooner answer your two last letters. Inclosed you have answers to your memorial respecting certain irregularities in the commissary line.

When I took possession of this government, *the best guide I could have for the charges to be allowed in all accounts to be*

D d 2

paid

paid for by me, on account of his Majesty, was what my predecessors in office had paid on the like occasions.

Governor Young had been more than a twelvemonth in office before me; therefore must have passed several quarterly accounts with you, and must have had solid reasons for the deductions he thought proper to have made in the former charges, no solid reasons having been offered to me, why these charges should be restored; my duty obliges me, and my inclination prompts me, to be equally attentive to his Majesty's interest, as I would be to that of any of his subjects, and while I have the honour to remain in office, I will be so, &c. &c.

I am, Sir,

Your humble Servant,

VALENTINE MORRIS.

Hon. William Walker,
Commissary.

St. Vincent, Government-house, Oct. 20th, 1777.

MY LORD,

I DID myself the honour of writing to your Lordship of the date of the 4th instant, &c. &c.

This serves to acquaint your Lordship, that since that letter, Ensign Dagerman has died of the wounds and burning he received by one of our block houses being blown up, by his own imprudent and wanton conduct, which reduces again our number of officers to one less than before—I am also to inform your Lordship that most, if not all of the recruits sent here these eighteen months, have come out *without any arms*, at least none came with or for them, to this *Island*; where

where this neglect has arisen I must beg your Lordship to enquire into, and then to remedy, for had it not been for a few spare arms left here ever since the Charib war, and five chests I got out of a ship directed for English Harbour in Antigua, the far *very far greater part of the troops would have been without arms*, and this at a time when the situation of the colony was, as it has lately been, *very critical*; at present there is a considerable deficiency, and the returns even from one of our out posts mark, that six muskets are there deficient, among thirty men, nor have I any to supply their place with; the zeal I feel to render this, not only a secure, but in time a flourishing colony, will plead my excuse for being urgent with your Lordship, to get this speedily remedied—

I remain,

Your Lordship's most obedient,
humble Servant,

VALENTINE MORRIS.

Right Honourable
Lord Barrington.

St. Vincent, Jan. 3d, 1778.

S I R,

I ONCE more have the honour of troubling your Excellency with a *requisition for the delivery up* to the Gentleman who will have the honour of presenting you this, of sundry English subjects, principally seamen, who I learn are permitted to be kept in irons, not only on board sundry vessels in St. Pierre, but also in some of the prisons in the Islands under your Excellency's Government—should any
be

be detained for trifling debts, the Gentleman, who will have the honour to deliver his to your Excellency, will be empowered to discharge these; should any be unhappily detained for transgressions against the laws of your Excellency's government, I must leave them, recommended however to your Excellency's clemency, to receive such indulgence, as many French subjects have experienced from me. Should they, however, under any pretence of capture, by his Majesty's rebellious subjects, be detained in ports, prisons, or houses, within your Excellency's government—A detention *secured under the very Forts of Martinique*, and thus guaranteed to the detainers, as it were by your Excellency; I must, and do demand their release, in the name and on the part of the King my master; as also the delivery up of a sloop, of his Britannic Majesty, belonging to this government, carrying the King's provisions to some of his out ports; which was on the 1st instant, taken off one of the bays of this Island, by a privateer, and carried into one of the Islands under your Excellency's command.—I herewith transmit the proof of the capture, which I have further verified under my hand and seal, and must now claim the same also in the name and on behalf of his Majesty, whose person I have the honour, however unworthy of the same, to represent in this government.—As these are objects by no means of a commercial, or neutral nature, but respect that faith which should be observed between our respective Courts, I will not give myself leave to doubt, but that your Excellency will order the immediate release of the first, and restitution of the latter, with all that was in her to be made, or *I must look on any refusal as the most ample declaration of a determined resolution in his Most Christian Majesty, and his Governors, to act avowedly in violation of all the treaties subsisting between the two nations, and as a more than an implied declaration of future enmity, instead of that friendship which has lately subsisted between the two Courts of London and Versailles, and which it has been my unwearied endeavour hitherto to preserve, by the*
most

most scrupulous observance, not only of all those engagements mutually entered into between our two Courts, but also by every mark of attention to subjects of his Christian Majesty, which might shew my private wish to cultivate strict friendship, as well as bare observance of treaties; sorry I am to be compelled to say, the *open* encouragement given in the ports of the French Islands, and even in the Royal Dock at Fort Royal, under, as it were, your Excellency's own inspection, to the rebellious subjects of the King my master, gives me great reason to complain of a very different return made to these attentions of him who still hoping your Excellency's answer to this (which will be transmitted to his Court) may yet prevent misunderstandings that are easier avoided than repaired; has the honour to subscribe himself

Your Excellency's

most obedient,

humble Servant,

VALENTINE MORRIS,

*His Excellency the
Marquis de Bouillé.*

S I R,

I HAVE the honour to acquaint your Excellency, that I returned yesterday from visiting the different posts and barracks in the Island. I found the barracks at Tyrrels Bay, Chateau Bellair, and Princes Town, much out of repair, as also the barracks at Kingston; the men in all the barracks and hospitals lying on the ground for want of bedsteads, all the kitchens at Kingston out of repair, as also the bath, so essentially necessary for the recovery of
the

the sick, is fallen in, and must be rebuilt. All the officers barracks in the Island are unprovided with chairs, tables, and bedsteads, all which I hope your Excellency will please to take into consideration, and give the necessary directions, that the officers and men may be put on the same footing with the rest of his Majesty's troops in the West Indies.

I have the honor to be,

S I R,

Kingston Barracks, Your Excellency's

Jan. 28, 1778.

Most obedient humble Servant,

GEO, ETHERINGTON.

His Excellency

General Morris, &c. &c.

SAINT VINCENT.

Government-house, Feb. 2, 1778.

GENTLEMEN

IT would be as unprecedented as illegal and unjust in me as Chancellor, arbitrarily to dismiss from the Court any suit.

The Receiver-General best knows the latitude or precision of his instructions; to these you had better have recourse.

No part of my commission gives me any controul over the revenue laws, and his Majesty's instructions to me transmitted both by his late, as also his present Secretary of State, are peremptory "to afford Mr. Ingram every assistance in my power in collecting the quit rents." I can therefore enforce, but not obstruct any of his legal processes for the recovery of these, yet such was my regard for the Colony, that I, unsolicited, above a twelvemonth ago wrote to Lord George

George Germain, and again of late date to him and to the Lords of his Majesty's Treasury, concerning these disputes, and very pressing recommended, adopting some measures then pointed out to calm them, and which I thought would at the same time facilitate the collecting the quit rents, but until I receive further instructions in this business, I can no further interpose than to recommend, which I shall do, to the Receiver General, or his deputy (what I had, before the receipt of your petition, hinted to him) trying only two or three of the suits, and defer proceeding in the others until he may get further instructions, or I receive his Majesty's direction respecting your petition, which I shall forward with what I may think necessary to say, by the first opportunity; wishing, however, even for your own sakes, that it had come to me with a better grace than as the result of a meeting, summoned as was the late one; the impropriety of which I should hope will, on reflection, be so obvious as to prevent the same mode being again adopted.

VALENTINE MORRIS.

His Excellency Gen. MORRIS.

Feb. 18, 1778, Thursday, P.M.

S I R,

MR. CROOKE, Mr. Collins, and Mr. Cox, are the gentlemen who gave me instructions to stop up the road; they with Mr. Haffey and myself, are the attornies to the Trustees for my father's estates. *These Gentlemen were yesterday made acquainted by me of the guard making use of the road in their relief of guard at the government house, and that the bridge was intended for their convenience, &c. &c.*

I have the honour to be

Your Excellency's obedient Servant,

CHA. ALEXANDER.

E e

St. Vincent, March 12, 1778.

MY LORD,

I THINK it right to acquaint your Lordship, that on a survey held on the provisions which arrived yesterday from Grenada, from the contractor for this Government, a good deal of it was totally unfit for the use of the troops, or indeed any use whatever, as I myself, accidentally in town when it was landed, was an eye witness of the contents of some barrels, which I saw, being nearly rotten, &c.

Permit me to recommend to your Lordship (hoping it may meet your approbation) having no survey made in Grenada on such provision as is to come to this Government, but to have it done here on its delivery, for as the contractor is obliged to deliver good and sound provisions *here*, for this Government, a survey at Grenada appears to me unnecessary, since he ought to be still liable to any damages it may receive, even *after* such survey, and *before* its arrival *here*. The survey *here* is the great check, as all that comes unfit for use, will be always returned by me to the contractor, who thus having double freight to pay for the bad and returned commodity, will be attentive in future to send none but good, and the same precaution will be a check as to the weights, and it will also enable me in some measure to investigate and I hope, in time, clear up very many abuses that subsist concerning the provisions, both as to quantity and quality; where the whole blame lies I am yet unable to say, but experience daily that the Commissary's department here wants much cleansing, and I fear will prove an Augean stable. I am certain his Majesty is most grossly, and in the year to a very great amount, imposed on, somewhere or other in that department. The difficulty of the undertaking to detect and remedy this, shall not deter me from attempting it.

Your Lordship's

Obedient, humble Servant,

VALENTINE MORRIS.

His Excellency Lord Macartney,

St. Vincent, March 26, 1778.

MY LORD,

I TAKE the earliest opportunity of acknowledging the honor of your Lordships, &c. &c.

That your Lordship may see the suspicion I had that bad provisions were substituted in the stead of those returned to your Lordship as good, I here just transmit a copy of the return to my order of survey, and a copy also of that order; besides this, I have an affidavit of a party (who not chusing to be known, occasions my not sending a copy of that) which deposes that the Captain, Hill, I think, declared he had positive orders from the Contractor or his agents, on no account to take again on board any of the provisions *should these be condemned here*, and the same affidavit, as also many other declarations acquaint me, sundry of the Captains bringing provisions hither for the contractor, had declared their orders were the same; for the contractor's agents had declared such condemned provisions should not be their, but his Majesty's loss; and as I had once or twice before prevailed, or rather compelled former Captains, notwithstanding these orders, to take some back, and had now positively ordered Capt. Hill to take back what was condemned on the 13th instant, at the peril of being fired on by the Fort, or the Deal Castle, then in the harbour, if he refused, or sailed without doing it, Capt. Hill declared he had his orders in Grenada, and should not take them in, and should sail, *let fort or man of war do what either their Commanders chose*, and in case his sloop should be disabled or damaged by firing at them, he then should deliver up his vessel, and take his remedy in law for the damages.

By some misunderstanding the man of war, on which the fort had relied, and therefore was not prepared, omitted bringing the sloop back. Capt. Parker who dined with me

E c 2

that

that same day, having apologized with surprise at the omission of his Lieutenant, to whom, he, being then on shore, had sent a verbal order to comply with what I had requested of him.

I have mentioned these circumstances that your Lordship may see this fraud was premeditated, and the parties had guarded against its being remedied; to point it out I am certain will be sufficient to induce your Lordship to give me every possible assistance, to prevent in future similar practices, &c.

Your Lordship's

Most obedient, humble Servant,

(Signed) VALENTINE MORRIS.

His Excellency Lord Macartney.

St. Vincent Government-house, April 8th, 1781.

MY LORD,

I HAVE the honour of your Lordship's letter, &c. &c.

It was the frequency of condemnation of provisions in this government, and the contrariety of the tenor of the surveys, that led me to investigate the cause of that collusion, (I really cannot depart from the expression) I could not but fear it existed somewhere, and Mr. R—— would have shewn more candour, as well as zeal for his Majesty's interest to have tried to co-operate in discovering where this lay, than to have wrote in the terms he has of one of his Majesty's Governors, whose zeal alone leads him to such examinations.

Mr. Hill, the Captain who brought the provisions, said repeatedly, the pork had been considerably above a twelve-month

month in store, with other expressions to the effect of his knowing it to be the remainder of a cargo, &c. These circumstances differ so much from the return made to your Lordship's order of Survey, and to Mr. R——'s assertions of these provisions so surveyed in Grenada, and shipped hither the 10th of March, being part of a particularly excellent cargo, landed and put into the Stores only the 20th of February last, that your Lordship, I am certain, will concur with me not only in thinking there was a collusion somewhere, but also in the endeavour to find out where that took place.

Had the identical provisions, opened in Capt Hill's presence and found so very bad, and so widely differing from the state Mr. R—— represents those to have been in when surveyed and shipped scarce forty-eight hours, before been by him carried back directly, the same Gentleman, who made the survey at Grenada, could easily have judged whether these brought back, were those they had surveyed, if not some substitution must have been obvious; Captain Hill's evidence, first, whether he brought thither, and took away again, the identical provisions so surveyed in Grenada, would have fixed *where* the substitution, if any, was to be charged; if this detection fell on any one within my government, I should have taken proper measures for punishing such person for the past, and preventing it in future, and I am convinced your Lordship would have done the same, had it been discovered to have been committed within your Lordship's government, and Mr. R——, I should have thought, would have been equally glad with myself, &c. &c.

I have the honour to subscribe myself, with real esteem,

Your Excellency's

most obedient humble Servant,

VALENTINE MORRIS.

Land Macartney,

Kingston,

Kingston, Saint Vincent, 8th April, 1778.

S I R,

I HAVE the honour to acquaint your Excellency that the battery on Wilkie's Point is nearly completed, and that *I have marked out another on the Point in front of Sir William Young's Works agreeable to your Excellency's former orders—For the better defence of Tyrel's Bay, the consequences of which I have already stated, and your Excellency is well acquainted with. I would recommend another battery being erected for three or four guns on the low Point, which has been used as a burying ground to the barracks at Calliqua—These three batteries will put that Bay into the state of security which its present claim as a shipping place, and which is every year encreasing, seems to require.*

I have the honour to be.

Sir,

Your Excellency's most obedient,
and most humble Servant,

RT. MORSE.

His Excellency

General Morris, &c. &c.

May 16th, 1778.

S I R,

YOU will forthwith acquaint the different workmen employed for Government either at the barracks, posts, batteries, guard houses, or government house, and hitherto paid by me out of the contingent bill for this Government, that after the last day of this month there will be no further occasion for them; the same notice you will give to persons who have negroes in the King's service, either agreed for

for by you, or under your inspection! the same order also you will cause to be notified to Mr. Lamont, Assistant Engineer, directing them in the mean time to bend all their attention to do what work they may do between this and the last of this month, so as to have the same as much finished as the shortness of the time will admit of.

This order not to respect the mason working at the magazine at Fort William above Kingston, and at work on the powder magazine, which he may continue to work on until the arch is covered in, but after the last of this month, neither he, nor any other person having negroes at work there, must look for payment from me, but from the Engineer, should he direct their continuance on that particular work; you must also give notice to the persons furnishing lime or other materials for any of the respective purposes, that they must not furnish any more from hence forward on said contingent account.

All officers also, holding posts under the Crown, as yourself, the Surgeon General, the Surgeons Mates, &c. hitherto paid by me out of the contingent bill, must be directed to apply for all future payments to the Lords of his Majesty's Treasury in England by their Agents there, but such accounts for salaries as shall in future be proved before me to be just and right, I shall be ready to certify on proper application; you will also direct Mr. Hyde, the mason, not to continue, from this moment, working at, or preparing any materials for the battery laid out on the point of Sir William Young's land for the better protection of Tyrrel's Bay, and he must dedicate the whole of the remaining time of this month to finish as far as he can the other battery nearly completed; you will also give the same notice to Mr. Doyle respecting the battery laid out on Mornagroe Bluff-head land, for the better protection of the Leeward Coast and Chateau Bellair.

You may write the same to Mr. Merchant, Captain of Layou Forts, although he has been spoken to;—you will
 1 also

also send the same order down to the workmen at Chateau Bellair, where you must go, and stopping the buildings of the little magazine there, direct no new work to be proceeded on, not even the little bakehouse, but see that only what is absolutely necessary to prevent the buildings falling down, and the approaching rainy season injuring the health of the troops by raining into the barracks, and this must be so directed as to cease at the last day of this month.

Of all this, when done, you will render a due account to

Sir,

Your humble Servant,

VALENTINE MORRIS.

*Major Brown, Barrack
Master, Fort Ad'utant,
and Captain of the Forts
in Kingstown Bay.*

May 17th, 1778.

*Mr. President, and Gentlemen of the Council.
Mr. Speaker, and Gentlemen of the Assembly.*

I MEET you in full reliance of your being equally convinced with myself that a general harmony betwixt all the legislative branches can alone secure and render flourishing an exposed infant colony, and that therefore laying aside every consideration but the good of the colony, which at this critical time calls loudly for our united assistance, you will speedily concert such measures as may best obtain this end, in which you may rest assured of my most hearty concurrence.

Being

Being probably at the eve of a French war, I was particularly sorry (from the uncertainty where to resort for payment) to put a stop to several works begun, and which, if completed, I flatter myself, must have given this island considerable, if not perfect, security; but as I had long before, as well as since repeatedly, and most fully apprized his Majesty's Ministers of the situation and wants of the colony, and the protection it stood in need of; and have received from them assurances of the latter in case of a French war; the interruption of these our defences, will, I hope, be less prejudicial to the island than I at first apprehended it would be.

This, however, with directions received to send to Antigua a considerable number of the 60th regiment, now here, as belonging to companies there, and which from my regard for the colony I have hitherto withheld, although long before otherwise ordered from England, and repeatedly wrote for by Governor Burt, and daily expecting that the part of the 16th regiment, accidentally here, will be called for to go to Jamaica; all render more necessary an animated and judicious exertion of the colony's peculiar strength.

Mr. Speaker, and Gentlemen of the Assembly.

THE better to enable you to judge of some particulars which fall more immediately within your attention, I shall order some papers to be laid before you, which I do in preference to mentioning their contents now, imagining you will think with me, that it will be advisable not to permit those to be published.

Mr. President, and Gentlemen of the Council.

Mr. Speaker, and Gentlemen of the Assembly.

THE whole of what I have just hinted, appeared to me in the present situation of affairs, objects of such importance that I chose not only to lay the same before you to be con-

F f dered

dered on by you, Gentlemen, separately, but wished to have your advice thereon, that the colony may reap all possible benefit from our joint endeavours, cemented and made more effectual by the most perfect reciprocal harmony, which it will be equally my study and pleasure to preserve.

S I R,

I OBSERVE, notwithstanding my letter to your Excellency soon after my arrival on the island in January, respecting the bad state of the different barracks in the island, that your Excellency's orders of yesterday have put a total stop to all the public works in the island; I beg therefore to acquaint you that all the original barracks, particularly those of Kingston, are yet in want of many further repairs; the stable and necessary houses are down, there is no kitchen for the hospital, the oven fallen in, and no bakehouse, the bath, so absolutely necessary for the recovery of the sick, as your Excellency will see by Doctor Young's report, is useless in its present state, and should be rebuilt; the officers and men's kitchens are also much out of repair; I must also acquaint your Excellency that the soldiers barracks and block-houses at Rabaca, laid out by the engineers, and now in some forwardness, if not finished will leave that important post in the Charib country in such a situation as might be attended with fatal consequences:--the temporary huts in which the men now live are become uninhabitable, and I need not point out to your Excellency the consequence, as the rainy season is now approaching; all which, I hope, your Excellency will take into consideration, and will, I trust, give orders

here for those necessary works to be completed, that the troops may no longer labour under the many difficulties they have done for some time past.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your Excellency's most obedient,

*Kingston Barracks,
17th May, 1778.*

and most humble Servant,

GEO. ETHERINGTON.

His Excellency Gov. Morris.

G R E N A D A.

St. George's, May 18, 1778:

S I R,

AS Grenada has been considered to be the general magazine for the provisions furnished to his Majesty's troops in the ceded islands, I think it necessary to acquaint your Excellency that a few days ago I received information from Mr. Richardson, the Agent for Mr. Durand, " That the contract would expire on the 16th instant, and that he had Mr. Durand's directions not to deliver any more provisions to the Commissary General in the manner heretofore practised, but to dispose of the same to the best advantage." I am so much hurried at present that I have

F f 2

only

only time to communicate this matter to you, and to assure your Excellency that I am, with the greatest truth and regard,

Sir,

Your most obedient,
and most humble Servant,

MACARTNEY.

His Excellency Valentine Morris, &c.

June, 1778.

To his Excellency Valentine Morris, Esq. Captain General, and Governor in Chief, in, and over his Majesty's Island of St. Vincent, and its Dependencies; Chancellor, Ordinary, and Vice Admiral of the same, &c. &c. &c.

The Address of the Members of his Majesty's Council.

WE the Members of his Majesty's Council return your Excellency our thanks for your assurance of a most hearty concurrence in such measures as will secure and render flourishing this infant and exposed colony, &c.

We greatly lament that your Excellency should have been obstructed in completing such works as would have afforded security to the island, and return our thanks for your Excellency's zeal and attention in representing to his Majesty's Ministers the situation and wants of the Colony, and flatter ourselves from his Majesty's accustomed paternal care and tenderness for his subjects, that we shall not be left defenceless in case of a war with France.

We

We cannot help bewailing that your Excellency should have received directions for sending away any part of his Majesty's troops in this island, at a time, when from our peculiar situation, with regard to an internal, as well as foreign enemy, they can no where be more wanted, or more usefully employed, and without which, the several posts established at a great expence, most probably *cannot be maintained*; and as your Excellency's regard to the Colony has hitherto induced you to detain those troops; we flatter ourselves that nothing but the most absolute necessity will prevail on your Excellency to part with them; and that the present critical situation of the Colony will be a justification for such measures as you shall judge proper on the occasion, &c.

Your Excellency may rely that we shall bestow all proper attention on the *important objects* you have laid before us, and make no doubt from your Excellency's zeal and attention to the interest of the Colony, (*of which we rest fully assured*) that we cannot help reaping all possible benefit which your Excellency has so much at heart.

June, 1773.

To his Excellency Valentine Morris, Esq. Captain
General, &c.

The Address of the Assembly of St. Vincent.

May it please your Excellency,

WE the representatives of the people of St. Vincent, &c.

We are fully sensible of the necessity of harmony subsisting among all the constituent branches of our legislature, and shall

shall cheerfully concur with your Excellency in every measure which can tend to the security or well-being of this infant Colony.

We are concerned that your Excellency has received directions to send from this island any part of his Majesty's troops at a time when the *embellished* state of the Colony requires every assistance, &c. &c. &c.

WILLIAM CROOKE,

Speaker.

St. Vincent, June 12, 1778.

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to trouble your Excellency with this to inform you, that *last night*, about ten o'clock, the crew of a piratical vessel, claiming to act, as they pretend, under colour of a war between France and England, landed in one of the Bays of this Island, and plundered of all his negroes, the bearer of this, Mr. John Nanton, as worthy an inhabitant as this Colony possesses, &c. &c.

As these wretches appeared to proceed directly for St. Lucie or Martinique, I have taken this early opportunity of applying to your Excellency for redress, nothing doubting the immediate receiving it.

I have the honour to remain,

Your Excellency's obedient,

Humble servant,

VALENTINE MORRIS,

Marquis de Bouillé,

Kingston,

Kingston, June 24, 1778.

S I R,

I HAVE the honour to acquaint your Excellency, that his Majesty's troops in this Island are greatly distressed for the want of negroes to carry wood and water, and to do the usual work done by negroes, which no white man can do in this climate.

The want of the negroes have been severely felt by the soldiers, the death of many of them having been chiefly owing to the violent fatigue they have undergone in doing the work above-mentioned: I therefore hope your Excellency will take the same into consideration, and allow the troops the usual number of negroes they have always had till within these eighteen months past.

I have the honour to be,

With great respect,

Your Excellency's most obedient servant,

G. ETHERINGTON.

General Morris.

July 25th 84, 1778.

S I R,

MY duty and instructions oblige me to enquire into, and see properly accounted for and paid, all sums of money due to his Majesty, not in your department alone, but in all others under my direction; I therefore cannot admit of your objection in your letter of the 25th of last month, that my authority can have no retrospect to any part of your duty while

while under another's command. The information I have received is so exact and positive of considerable sums of money *by you* received, and accounted for *to you*, for the King's condemned provisions sold, that I must and do insist, on the amount of these being fully and accurately accounted for *by you*; and further, that you account for fifteen thousand rations of King's provisions taken out of the King's provision store, during the Charib war, for the Colony use, but which were expressly to have been replaced therein, &c. &c.

The death of Gov. Leybourne, and the short time of Gov. Young officially acting, and his being afterwards superseded by my appointment, has made this disagreeable piece of duty fall officially on me; I therefore must repeat my orders for your speediest giving me an exact account of all these matters.

I am, Sir,

Your humble servant,

VALENTINE MORRIS.

Hon. Will. Walker, Esq.
Commissary.

St. Vincent, July the 20th, 1778.

My Lord,

I BLUSH at the date of your Lordship's letter, &c. &c. Immediately on Capt. Hill's bringing the lading of provisions in question, I issued an order of survey on them, at which I learn Capt. Hill was present part of the time; a report was directly returned to me, that the provisions were, as per the copy of the report I sent your Lordship, almost all *bad*, the pork quite spoiled; part of the
pork

pork I saw myself, and it was nearly rotten; Capt. Hill refused to take back any part of these, and declared he had positive orders to act so; and this after having, as per the copies of the depositions I forwarded, similar to which I could send many more, declared that the provisions, or part of them, had been the remainder of a cargo which had been above a twelvemonth in store. These, my Lords, are facts, &c. &c.

Had Capt. Hill alledged, for his refusal, that *any* part of the cargo had been housed after landing, and before the survey held here, which I know not whether was, or was not done; and *therefore* he could not be sure no substitution had been made *in this Island*, his refusal had been highly justifiable, and would have led to immediate further enquiry *here*; or had he taken the bad pork back, and this had been (which was what I wished) re-examined, under your Lordship's directions at Grenada, by the same gentlemen who made the survey on shipping for this Island, these gentlemen would have seen the very bad condition of the pork *returned*; and could, by the marks of casks, &c. have known whether it was, or was not, the same provisions, by them surveyed so few days before, and reported so particularly good; by this your Lordship will see, that detection I wished to make where the blame lay, must have followed; but by Capt. Hill's not taking back the provisions, an impenetrable veil is thrown over a business, which can in future be only conjectured on, &c. &c.

Your Lordship's obedient,

Humble servant,

VALENTINE MORRIS.

Lord Macartney.

G g

St.

St. Vincent, 30th July, 1778.

S I R,

I HAVE the honour to acquaint your Excellency, that the men in Kingston Barracks have been several days without provisions, of which I have acquainted the Commissary, who told me, that the contract for provisions was ended, and that there was *no provisions in store*, of which he had informed your Excellency; *as also that he could not buy provisions on his own credit.*

I therefore beg your Excellency will be pleased to order some provisions to the barraeks, as the troops can do no longer without.

I have the honour to be,

Your Excellency's most obedient,
Humble servant,

GEO. ETHERINGTON.

His Excellency Gov. Morris.

P. S. Since writing the above, I received a report from the out posts, that they are *all in want of provisions.*

G. E.

Whitehall, 7th Aug. 1778.

S I R,

IN addition to my secret and confidential circular letter of the 5th instant, I am commanded by the King to acquaint you, that his Majesty, judging it highly proper that all succour and assistance should be cut off from the enemy, it is his Majesty's pleasure that you do take *every precaution in your power to prevent any intercourse with, or supplies of any sort whatever, being sent to the subjects of France from your Government, &c. &c.*

I am further to signify to you, his Majesty's pleasure, that you do permit all French prisoners brought into your

Government to be set on shore; and that you do confine them until they shall be exchanged or released, in like manner as was practised in the late war with France.

I am, Sir,

Your most obedient,
Humble servant,

GEO. GERMAIN.

Governor of St. Vincent.

August 24th, 1778.

Mr. President, and Gentlemen of the Council!

THE intelligence I have received that the French Governor at Martinique has declared war against Great-Britain, occasioned my causing you to be summoned to meet so hastily.

I wish to receive your advice on the most effectual and speedy means to put this Colony in that state of security, in which my most ardent wishes and endeavours have been to see it; and which, but for the late interruption of credit, I was carefully and zealously exerting for its security and benefit, it had by this time been happily placed under.

I have directed his Majesty's Engineer, Capt. Morse, to attend and lay before you a more particular state of the defences of this Island, and deficiencies of the same, than you have yet received; and that the result of your deliberation may be more satisfactory, and be more effectually carried into execution, I have directed the Assembly to be summoned to meet on Wednesday next, in order also to lay before that body the anxiety I am under, until some speedy effectual measures are taken, to give security to the persons and properties of the inhabitants of this Colony: a concern for which my warm regard for their interest keeps equal pace with my duty, &c. &c.

VALENTINE MORRIS.

G g 2

A Return

*A Return of the several Pisces of Ordnance wanting at the
different Batteries and Posts in the Island of St. Vincent
24th August, 1778.*

	32 pounders.	18 pounders.	9 pounders.	10 inch mortars.	swivels.
For the battery lately built at Wilkie's Point	4	0	0	1	0
For ditto proposed in the town of Calliaqua	0	0	3	0	0
For ditto building on the point of Sir Wil-					
liam Young's Works	-	-	-	0	2
At the battery upon Hyde's Point	-	0	3	0	0
Ditto upon Lee's Point	-	0	2	0	1
For a battery building above the town of					
Kingston	-	-	-	7	0
At the battery upon the Old Woman's Point	0	3	0	1	0
At one of the batteries in Queen's Bay	0	3	0	0	0
At two others in ditto	-	-	-	0	0
At the battery in Rutland Bay	-	-	-	0	0
For ditto lately built on Rutland Point	0	3	0	1	0
At the battery at Prince's Town	-	0	3	0	0
At ditto in Cumberland Bay	-	-	-	0	0
At ditto in Suffolk Bay	-	-	-	0	0
At ditto in St. David's Bay	-	-	-	0	0
For a battery proposed on the South side of					
Wallabou, the boundary river	-	0	4	0	1
For the Block-house, building at Rabaca, in					
the Charib country	-	-	-	0	0
Total	11	26	15	7	16

N. B. Besides twenty-four short six pounders to be used in
intrenchments, and other field works, as occasion may re-
quire.

R T. M O R S E,

Commanding Engineer.

* * 75 in all deficient.

SAINT VINCENT.

Kingston, 24th August, 1778.

S I R,

I HAVE the honour to send you inclosed, a return of the several pieces of ordnance wanting at the different batteries and posts in this Island; *the safety of which, at this critical juncture, will much depend upon such a supply, and which I presume your Excellency will represent in proper terms to the Secretary of State.* The want of powder, ball, and ordnance stores in general, your Excellency has been long acquainted with, and I trust have represented at home in time for us to receive a seasonable supply. *Nothing can be more essential to the safety of this Island than a detachment of artillery, there not being a single man of that corps here, or one who knows the great guns or mortar exercise.* I would wish your Excellency to mention, that, whenever supply of cannon and mortars may be sent, a full proportion of powder, ball, carriages, beds, artillery, implements, and stores, be sent at the same time. I shall forward by this packet a copy of the inclosed return to the Board of Ordnance.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient,

and most humble servant,

R T. M O R S E,

*Commanding Engineer.**His Excellency Gov. Morris,**May*

May it please your Excellency,

WE, the Members of his Majesty's Council, beg leave to return you our thanks for your speech to the Board; and are very much concerned at the intelligence you have therein communicated, from the *defenceless state of this Island, at so critical a juncture.*

Your Excellency may fully rely on our readiness to give you our advice whenever you are pleased to consult us; and, on this alarming occasion, for the more effectual and speedy means to put this Colony in a better state of security, we beg leave to request your Excellency's attention to the recommendations of this Board hereunto annexed; and we cannot but lament, that any obstacle should have prevented your Excellency's intentions for the security and advantage of this Colony; *particularly at a time when we stand so much in need of assistance, &c.*

St. Vincent, 26th August, 1778.

The Gentlemen of the Assembly, to his Excellency the General in Council.

26th August, 1778.

WE beg leave to return our thanks to your Excellency for the communication you have been pleased to make to the House, of the letter from the King of France to his Governor of Martinique, and of the hostile declaration grounded thereon, which has been issued in that Island.

We

We have taken into consideration the state of this Island, as well from the lights furnished by your Excellency, as from others which we have been able to collect; from which we find ourselves in a situation, which we cannot for a moment contemplate without the utmost apprehension and concern—Our batteries unprovided of cannon—our magazines unfurnished with ammunition—and, to complete our misfortune, the means of the inhabitants to supply these deficiencies, totally inadequate to the exigencies of a season, so full of peril both within and without!—Such, however, as are within our power we will not fail immediately to exert to the utmost, trusting to your Excellency's representation to his Majesty, for a more effectual provision for our defence.

W M. C R O O K E,

Speaker.

Prince of Wales, in Carlisle Bay,
Barbadoes, 31st Aug. 1778.

S I R,

I HAVE received your Excellency's letter of the 25th instant, with its inclosure; and though no immediate attack may be meditated against the Island of St. Vincent, I think you are perfectly right in providing against every contingency.

I am therefore very sorry that it is not in my power to furnish you with a supply of powder, as you desire; there being no
more

more on board the ships under my command than what is absolutely necessary for their defence, &c. &c.

I have the honour to be, with great truth and regard,

Your Excellency's

most obedient,

humble servant,

SAMUEL BARRINGTON.

*His Excellency Gov. Morris,
St. Vincent.*

Kingston, Four o'clock, Tuesday Morning,
1st Sept. 1778.*

S I R,

AS soon as I received your Excellency's dispatches for Admiral Barrington, on Thursday the 27th ult. I sailed for Barbadoes, and arrived on Sunday the 30th, at Eight at night, and immediately went on board the Admiral, and delivered him your Excellency's letter, at same time informed him, as the packet was to sail for England the day I left this Island, your Excellency could not write as fully as you intended; therefore desired me to be very particular in giving an account of the situation of this Island, and the want of ammunition and arms for the defence of it; as your Excellency had received certain intelligence that an attack upon this

* Let the hour at which this letter was sent prove how very early I was accessible for, and how unremitting my attention is, public business.

this Island was intended by the Marquis de Bouillé. The Admiral, upon perusing your Excellency's letter, with the copy of the French declaration of reprisals inclosed, told me, if it had not come from your Excellency, he would have thought it spurious, as it was very bad French, and vaguely worded—he hoped your Excellency had not occasion to be in so great fear for the immediate safety of the Island, as your letter intimated, and I mentioned—that last week he had received a letter from ———, at Dominique in which he said, if the Marquis de Bouillé should die this year, he would think it was occasioned by the fear * he was in from a visit from the Admiral—that he had two of his squadron at Dominique, and was daily expecting to hear from thence; and if Governor Stuart should advise him that he had intelligence (he could depend upon) that an attack was to be made directly on that Island, he would then consult his officers, and should think himself justified in breaking his orders which he was then under. As to powder and arms, he had no more on board the ships under his command, than what was necessary for their defence.

I have the honour to inclose the Admiral's letter, which would have been delivered was it not too early to intrude upon your Excellency—being, with great respect,

Your Excellency's

most obedient,

humble servant.

CHARLES DUNLOP.

His Excellency Gov. Morris.

H h

GRE-

* Never was this word more improperly applied, than to a man incapable of the sensation, whose distinguished bravery did him and his country as much honour, as it dealt mischief to that country's foes, and whose other singularly amiable qualities must ever endear him to these, and claim this tribute of just praise..

G R E N A D A.

St. George's, Sept. 1st, 1778.

S I R,

I RETURN your Excellency many thanks for the honour of your letter of the 29th past, inclosing the French King's letter to M. de Bouillé, and for being so good as to forward to me Governor Stuart's dispatches, &c. &c.

Sir,

Your Excellency's most obedient,
and most humble servant,

MACARTNEY.

His Excellency Valentine Morris.

Prince of Wales: in Carlisle Bay.

Barbadoes, 7th Sept. 1778.

S I R,

I HAVE the honour to convey to your Excellency a packet which I this day received for you from Lieut. Gov. Stuart, of the Island of Dominique, and which I understand contains *a copy of the letter you lately transmitted me*, from his Most Christian Majesty, to the Marquis de Bouillé, Governor of the Island of Martinique, directing him to commit hostilities against the possessions and subjects of the

1

Crown

Crown of Great-Britain, and also a copy of one from the Marquis to Lieut. Gov. Stuart, which fully authenticates the former.

I have the honour to be, with great truth and regard,

Your Excellency's

most obedient,

humble servant,

SAMUEL BARRINGTON.

*His Excellency Gov. Morris,
St. Vincent.*

Sept. 11th, 1778.

S I R,

ALTHOUGH I have done myself the honour of writing two letters to your Excellency, the one of the 1st, the other of the 6th of this month, I yet take this opportunity of acquainting you of my being informed, that the Charibs of this Island have not only been permitted to buy lately very large quantities of arms and ammunition, at Martinique and St. Lucie, but have also received as presents from your Excellency, out of the Royal Stores at Martinique, considerable supplies of this nature.

Positive as my information seems to be, I feel very unwilling to give full credit to a procedure, so repugnant to all the laws and practice of polite and civilized nations, however deeply these may be engaged in reciprocal war; and therefore write this to your Excellency, to request a candid answer how much of this intelligence I ought to credit; at the same time, my duty to the Royal Sovereign I am proud to serve, obliges me to acquaint your Excellency, that the Charibs

H h 2

cer-

certainly having brought from the French Islands very lately great quantities, not of the common fowling fusils, which they used formerly to get there, but regimental ones, such as the French troops make use of, gives too much grounds for my belief of such information, and which I flatter myself your Excellency's answer to this will explain so satisfactorily as to leave no doubt how they came by these.

The employing, or even countenancing, in ever so slight a manner, savages to carry on a war in their barbarous mode, against any but savages, has been ever justly looked upon, by all civilized nations, with such horror and detestation, that I cannot, but on the fullest conviction, believe your Excellency will adopt such a measure: should I, however, be unhappily mistaken, it is my duty, and that candour, I wish ever to manifest, obliges me to acquaint your Excellency, that you must not be surprised if no regard whatever be by me paid, and probably by other his Britannic Majesty's Governors, in carrying on the present unhappy war to the mode hitherto practised between European nations; as I shall, under such provocation, think myself not barely authorised, but compelled to retaliate on such French subjects as unhappily may fall within my power, every species of misery which the savages, instigated by your Excellency's authority (if it should appear they are or will be) shall dare inflict upon any persons within the protection of my government.

I thought it right to acquaint your Excellency of such my determined resolution, if unhappily forced to put it into practice; at the same time your Excellency's known character for humanity, and so eminently possessing all those amiable qualities of the heart, which so often have distinguished his Most Christian Majesty's Governors, are my securities, that this notification, although my duty to give, will have been perfectly needless, &c. &c.

I remain, with esteem,

Your Excellency's

obedient humble servant,

VALENTINE MORRIS,

Marquis de Bouillé.

SAINT VINCENT.

Government-house, Sept. 14th, 1778.

MY LORD,

IT is my fate to be able to convey to your Lordship, *interesting*, although *disagreeable* intelligence, of the designs and motions of our perfidious enemies, the French; various accounts, assure me of Dominique, as I before acquainted, having been by them taken yesterday was se'nnight, &c.

I learn, the vessels, and part of the troops which were employed in that expedition, are returned to Martinique, and an embargo laid there on all vessels, in order to prepare for another descent elsewhere; your Lordship, or myself, may expect a very early similar summons, although your Lordship's nearer situation to Admiral Barrington's Squadron, will, I trust, with your natural strength, give security to the Colony under your command.

The exposed situation of this Island, and its nearness to the French Islands, together with the Charibs I fear at this moment preparing to join any attempt, leave me but a gloomy prospect; but if the Colonists will but give their hearty assistance, I hope to be able to shew myself worthy of the trust reposed in me by the care of this Colony. I have wrote to Admiral Barrington and Gov. Hay by this express, &c. &c.

I remain, with esteem,

Your Lordship's

obedient humble servant,

VALENTINE MORRIS.

His Excellency Lord Macartney.

Mr.

September 16, 1778.

*Mr. President and Gentlemen of the Council.**Mr. Speaker and Gentlemen of the Assembly.*

I HAVE called you together to lay before you the disagreeable information of the taking of Dominique, which seems so confirmed, as I fear to leave little room to doubt of the truth of it, later intelligence convinces me a similar visit is almost immediately intended for this Island.

I mean not to ask your opinion whether I should defend the Colony to the utmost, or offer to capitulate in case the enemy should attempt what they now meditate; but take this opportunity of informing you of my being determined to do my duty, and to defend it to the last, in case I meet that steady succour, and vigorous assistance from the Colony, which his Majesty has a right to expect; which I now call on you for, and which I trust your answer to this will give me the fullest and most explicit assurances of; but I at the same time acquaint you, I shall ever be extremely glad to receive your advice how to render most effectual for the defence of the Colony, that resistance it is my design to make, if properly supported.

As I have dispatched to Admiral Barrington information of our situation, and have solicited the speediest succour; just hopes of receiving that, ought to spur us to signalize ourselves to the utmost in our endeavours to preserve to his Majesty, a colony, he has ever so peculiarly distinguished by his favour, a conduct which by meriting, will be certain of receiving in future his most signal protection, and will greatly redound to our honour.

I further acquaint you, that I mean to-morrow to cause an alarm to be fired, in order by putting this colony under arms, to be the more ready to meet that danger which more peculiarly threatens us now, before the Admiral can give us his assistance.

VALENTINE MORRIS.

Sept. 18th, 1778.

His Majesty's Council of Saint Vincent, recommends to his Excellency General Morris, the following Steps to be taken on the present emergent Occasion, &c. &c.

THAT it appears to this Board absolutely necessary a guard-house and magazine should be built at *each of the batteries*, as recommended by Capt. Morfe, &c.

It appears likewise to this Board that it is absolutely requisite, the platform for the guns allotted for the battery above the town of Kingston, should be *forthwith* compleated, and the Old Guard-house be made fit for the reception of an officer's guard of the regulars, to do constant duty there, and be relieved weekly, &c. &c.

We also recommend a new militia bill to be framed, as the present one is nearly expired.

S I R,

T H E disagreeable situation in which you now stand between the French and Charibs, has reached me; I am truly concerned to hear it, and equally so that is not in my power to give you any assistance.

S I R,

St. Christopher,

Your most obedient Servant,

Sept. 20, 1778.

WM. MATT. BURT.

His Excellency Governor Morris.

St. Vincent, Sept. 24, 1778.

MY LORD,

ALTHOUGH extremely hurried, I cannot omit doing myself the honor of informing your Lordship by this letter, what I acquainted Captain Merry with, that *yesterday morning* two large privateer sloops, and three large schooners of the same employ, were by the Marquis de Bouillé's orders, to quit the carenage of St. Lucie, to repair to Martinique, there to join other vessels, preparing to convoy an embarkation, as it was said, designed first against this Island, and then against Grenada; your Lordship may be perfectly assured of the authenticity of the first part of this intelligence, as also of four vessels, two large sloops, and two large schooners, part of these I believe being of the five, having on Wednesday morning last been cruising betwixt the French Islands and Grenada, so as distinctly to have been seen just at sun-rise from several parts of this Island; but as to the real intentions of the Marquis de Bouillé collecting vessels together, that cannot be as yet by me otherwise ascertained than by the discourse of people at St. Lucie, in presence of those, they thought most assuredly going to Surinam; (the vessel and many of the crew being really Dutch, although coming to me with intelligence) besides this, letters were received in St. Lucie, from Martinique, which mentioned with supposed certainty, the design being such as I have marked; yet I beg your Lordship to excuse the freedom of my declaring a belief that your Lordship will be the likeliest to receive a compliment from the Marquis; the insignificance of this Government under my care, will, I hope and believe, give it that security, which I have little reason to expect any vigorous support from my colonists likely to give it; however, notwithstanding this very discouraging circum-

circumstance, and the very unlucky and dangerous restriction by our Militia Bill, that no alarms shall continue more than ten days, or be renewed after that but with the advice of both my assembly as well as council; and persuaded that the first body will not concur in the renewal (on any thing but the actual appearance of an enemy off our coast) of that alarm, as it was indecent enough under the present dangerous situation to acquaint me, it thought it unnecessary, and desired it might not be fired, I shall do my duty to the utmost, trusting should your Lordship hear of my being attacked, and can afford me any succour, or can acquaint any of the Admiral's ships in your neighbourhood, that I shall receive the same as speedily as possible, as I am determined (unless I should be prevented by the most shameful desertion of my colony) to defend the Island to the utmost, and shall make the utmost use of the appearance even of ever so small a succour to inspire my people with courage. Let me intreat that the consideration of being able to spare but small assistance, may not deter from sending that, and permit me to request that the leading, or indeed any vessel bringing me such, may carry a Dutch ensign at its mizen peak, and smaller craft on their mast-head, as I have more than one small boat, &c. employed in procuring and bringing me intelligence should I receive any, relative to the Islands under your Lordship's government, the same shall be transmitted with the utmost dispatch, by &c. &c.

(Signed)

VALENTINE MORRIS,

Lord Macartney.

Sept. 26, 1778.

S I R,

T H E repeated intelligence I receive from undoubted authority of the evil intentions of the Charibs, in case of any appearance of the French, who have assured them of their intention of throwing some people into their country to head their insurrection, renders the utmost precaution absolutely necessary, and as the post of Oya, or Fort Sackville, is of all others the properest and most likely place for the French to attempt to land any such succour, however inconsiderable, and is of course of the utmost importance, I cannot suffer it to remain a day without an officer in that post, you will therefore directly order one out, as it must be uncertain when the one designed to have gone there may be able to do it, and our risque is immediate and imminent, it was unadvised to let the former officer quit that post of such importance, before he was actually relieved by the presence of another.

As I find also there are fewer people fit for duty than I think that post at this particular time requires, I would have you also reinforce it with six or eight men from Rabaca, for you may depend on it, the former post will be one of the places the enemy will endeavour to slip men in at. I would have no time lost in executing all this, and am

Sir,

Your humble Servant,

(Signed)

VALENTINE MORRIS,

Col. Esberrington.

GRENADA.

G R E N A D A.

St. George's, Sept. 28, 1778.

S I R,

I AM to acknowledge the honor of your Excellency's letter of the 23d instant, and to express my concern that you should meet with those difficulties in your government of which you complain, and which must be particularly unpleasant at this time. It will give me great pleasure to hear of your being able to get free from them, and to re-establish the former tranquillity, &c. &c.

The gentlemen of the garrison of Dominique brought us no other news than that it was thought the French were preparing for another expedition, they would naturally point it against such of our Islands as they imagine to be *most defenceless*, but I believe they will scarcely attempt any thing considerable till they receive a reinforcement of ships of war.

I have the honor to be with great truth and regard,

Sir,

Your Excellency's most obedient,

and most humble Servant,

His Excellency
Valentine Morris, &c. &c.

MACARTNEY.

*Government-house, Oct. 15, 1778.**The General to the Gentlemen of the Assembly.*

THE General acquaints the Gentlemen of the Assembly, that he has received repeated and most recent, and to be relied on information, that the French so far from dropping their intentions of making a descent on this Island,

I i 2

(and

(and at the same time stirring up the Charibs to join them, who have certainly promised so to do) are *continuing their preparations for so doing, &c. &c.*

He also confirms to them the assurances that the Charibs have received from the French very large supplies of exceeding good arms, and ammunition of all kinds; and that several of their chiefs had been over at Martinique, and St. Lucie, that they have generally every other day a meeting at Chattoiers, by way of Council, keep guard constantly, and part of the guard regularly meet particularly on Sunday, at Grand Sable.

The General, further informs the Gentlemen of the Assembly, that the roads from La Colonarie, to Oya, but more particularly between Rabaca and Oya, are so obstructed by growing of Roseaus, and the falling of grewgrew trees, as to cut off all communication between those posts.

He therefore earnestly recommends to their consideration the following things, as indispensably necessary for the safety of the Island.

To immediately prepare an act for raising supplies adequate to the exigencies of the Colony.

To hire for any time, not exceeding one month, any small vessel to cruize off the French Islands, and to communicate intelligence of what may be going forward there, such a vessel it is imagined might be hired at the utmost for a Johannes a day, or even much less, &c. &c.

To throw up some entrenchments on the bay, commonly called Crooke's Bay, &c. &c.



The

October 20th, 1778.

*The Gentlemen of the Assembly, to his Excellency the
General and Council.*

WE cannot concur with your Board in employing a vessel to cruize in the channel of St. Lucie, as the expediency of the measure seems to bear no proportion to the impropriety of engaging a colony, already too deeply incumbered, in any unnecessary expence.

WM. CROOKE, Speaker.

October 22d, 1778.

*The Gentleman of the Assembly, to his Excellency the
General in Council.*

THIS House cannot conceive that it is the business of the public to provide a jail for the reception of French prisoners, but that it *ought to be done at the expence of Government*, as it was last war in the old Islands.

WM. CROOKE, Speaker.

I THINK

S I R,

I THINK it proper to report to your Excellency, that the magazine is finished, though I am sorry to say, there is very little to put into it, there being *only two barrels of powder in store, only about one dozen rounds of ready fil'd cartridges, for two eighteen and two six pounders*; and half of one of the above barrels, I have your Excellency's orders to send to Lieut. Gottfried, at Oya.

I have reported the above to your Excellency, thinking it proper to lay the same before the Council, who, I understand, are to meet to-day, at the government-house.

I am respectfully,

Your Excellency's,

Nov. 2d.

very obedient, and humble Servant,

GEO. SHARPE.

*His Excellency General Morris.**Prince of Wales in Carlisle Bay.**Barbadoes, Nov. 24, 1778.*

S I R,

I HAVE the honor of your Excellency's letter of the 21st of last month, and felt great satisfaction in the plan you have proposed, &c. &c.

I am much obliged by the trouble your Excellency has taken with respect to the squadron's being supplied with wood at St. Vincent, but I believe a sufficient quantity can be procured at Becquia, &c. &c.

I have the honour to be with great truth and regard,

Sir,

Your Excellency's most obedient,

humble Servant,

SAM. BARRINGTON.

His Excellency Gen. Morris, &c. &c.

St. Vincent, Nov. 30, 1778.

S I R,

This moment at six o'Clock in the evening I received the honor of your letter of the 24th instant, by Captain Thompson, &c.

The intelligence I still keep up in the French islands, although much interrupted lately, together with the like which I preserve among our internal enemies the Charibs, and the steps I have taken to know, and to suppress the least hostile motion on their parts, joined to my earnest desire by some spirited *coup d'eclat*, to efface the ill impression as soon as possible, which the capture of Dominique might occasion in England, more than any particular strength of this colony, induced me Sir, to make the proposal to you which I did in my letter of the 21st of last month, for an attack on *St. Lucie*, which I still am confident would be successful, but I submit to your better judgment concerning the propriety of attempting it.

I had, Sir, agreeable to my last letter, taken care to secure both here and at Becquia, a considerable quantity of wood for your Squadron, agreeable to your request, and shall, Sir, ever have a particular pleasure in fulfilling any request you may please to honour me with, and which may be within my power.

Two days ago I forwarded to Martinique and Dominique all the prisoners I had here, on purpose to get from thence many useful English seamen now kept there; and this I did, Sir, purposely to have had the satisfaction of agreeably surprising you by the honor I proposed to myself of furnishing you with many able and useful seamen; as I really believe I shall speedily receive such, I shall retain them till some vessel of your Squadron may call for them, unless I know with certainty where to send them safely to you, Sir, a recruit to some of your ships, &c. &c,

I am, Sir,

Your obedient humble Servant,

(Signed) VALENTINE MORRIS.

Admiral Barrington.

I

St. Vincent, Dec. 13th, 1778.

S I R,

PERMIT me to congratulate you, Sir, in advance, for those laurels you are about to reap, and that glory you are going to give to the British arms:—At the same time I think it my duty to *inform you*, although doubtless you may learn it from others, *that there is a masked battery, on the left hand side going into the Carenage of St. Lucie, amongst the bushes left on purpose to conceal it; but the gun carriages of the same were, as also part of the battery itself lately, in very bad repair.*

I have the pleasure also to acquaint you, that, in Ance Maho, there is *very deep water, and a Bay of great facility to disembark in, with little or no defence there, and having very trivial obstruction between that Bay and the principal parts of the Island, you, Sir, will also find one ** ———, formerly master of a trading vessel belonging to this Island, and himself also belonging to the same, a *very useful and confidential pilot*, and who is on board ———, one of the Captains of your Squadron; the same also of one ———, on board, as I learn, Capt. ———'s vessel; both of whom, as also *others now on this Island, I had, for a considerable time, purposely detained, in order to be of service to you, Sir, or any of his Majesty's Officers, anxiously solicitous, yet nothing doubting, for the success of this expedition; the event of which I hope soon to have the honour of knowing, as also the particulars; and, grieved not personally to have a share in it, I remain,*

S I R,

Your obedient, humble servant,

(Signed,) VALENTINE MORRIS.

* N. B. The reader will see the propriety of suppressing these persons' names, to prevent our enemies knowing who they were. The like caution I thought right to observe in other instances.

P. S. As soon as you have done with —, I shall be obliged to you to let him return to this Island, he belonging to it ; but by no means before you make every use you may want of his local knowledge of the Bays in the French Islands, and of Dominique, but more particularly of St. Lucie; he was on board Captain — a little while since.

*To the Hon. Samuel Barrington,
Rear Admiral of the Red, and
Commander in Chief of his
Majesty's Ships employed on
the Leeward Island Station.*

St. Vincent, Dec. 13th, 1778.

S I R,

GIVE me leave, in advance, to felicitate you, myself, and all other loyal subjects, on those laurels you, Sir, are personally going to reap, and those benefits and honour, it is, Sir, your happy and deserved lot to be going to acquire for your King and Country, in that expedition I learn, Sir, you are now on. Uncertain whether you might not have occasion for some of the troops, although few in number, which we have on this Island, I have kept them; and shall continue to keep them in readiness, lest I should receive orders for them to join you, Sir, or obeying other orders you may be directed to issue on that head. I have this day wrote to Admiral Barrington by this same conveyance; wherein, besides pointing out to him some pilots, belonging to this Island, and who long since, in expectation of having them useful, I kept here, and are now on board two ships in his

K k

Squa

squadron; and besides making him the offer of sending more from hence, should he want more, I further acquaint him, which I with pleasure repeat to you, Sir, that *just entering into the Carenage at St. Lucie, to which Island I learn the expedition is first bound, is a masked battery on the left hand among the bushes, left uncut on purpose, although the same, particularly the carriages of the guns, were a very few weeks ago much out of repair.* I also have the pleasure, and think it my duty to inform you, that there is *deep water, and an easy beach at Ance Mabo, in the same Island, with little or no defence to obstruct a landing there, and very little to prevent a march from thence, after once landing, to any part of the Island.* As I am particularly acquainted with, and have long since obtained minute informations respecting not only that Island, but the other French Islands, you, Sir, may not only rely on this I now give you, but may, at all times, command all within my power; and should it be necessary to furnish you, Sir, with other pilots or persons knowing the locality of these Islands, I shall be most happy in furnishing you with such.

I regret much that the duties of my post here prevent my pursuing my warm inclinations of joining your forces as a Volunteer in person, assuring you, Sir, how much I truly am,

Sir,

Your obedient, humble servant,

VALENTINE MORRIS.

P. S. Let me intreat, that if any small craft should be sent off to this Island, I may be informed of the progress and particulars of the expedition.

The French Governor at Dominique expecting a visit, has declared, that when beat out of the lower fort, which he expects, he will retire to the upper; and to prevent his Majesty's troops being covered by the town of Roseau, he means

to

to set that on fire ; which probably an early message to him, and a threat of giving him no quarter should he so act, might save the town. Pardon the freedom of the hint.

General Grant.

*Prince of Wales, in the Grand Cul de Sac, in the
Island of St. Lucie, 16th Dec. 1778.*

S I R,

THE Count d'Estaing having made his appearance here with a force superior to the Squadron under my command, I think it not unlikely *that he may pay you a visit* ; and therefore dispatch this that your Excellency may be prepared for the worst, &c.

I have the honour to be,

With great truth and regard,

Sir,

Your Excellency's most obedient,

humble servant,

SAMUEL BARRINGTON.

*His Excellency Governor Morris,
St. Vincent.*

K k 2

Governor

Government-House, St. Vincent, Dec. 17th, 1778.

S I R,

WITHIN this hour I have the honour of receiving your letter of yesterday ; as I had, on the 14th inst. two days before the date of your's, dispatched a gentleman to you to inform you of the arrival of Count D'Estaing with his squadron, which I had just learnt with certainty, although that Gentleman returned this day, after fruitless attempts to get into St. Lucie to deliver you my letter, I was not surprized at the contents of your favour, but am exceedingly happy in learning, by the conveyance which brought me your's, that you, Sir, had hitherto been fortunate enough to repel all attacks which had been made to dislodge you from St. Lucie. May that success, Sir, attend you, and other his Majesty's Commanders, which your and their bravery entitles you and them to. I have put, and shall continue to keep, this Colony in the best posture of defence I possibly can ; although, should such force, as Count D'Estaing is able to bring against us, really attack us, I much fear, the fate of this Colony would be very soon determined : I yet shall be proud to testify, by my utmost exertions, my zeal for his Majesty's service.

I remain, Sir,

Your most obedient,

humble servant,

VALENTINE MORRIS.

Admiral Barrington.

S.

St. Vincent, Dec. 19th, 1778.

S I R,

THE bearer (Capt. Hyland, of a stout, well manned sloop) having orders to endeavour to bring me intelligence of the present situation of affairs at St. Lucie, and of the British and French fleets, on which the safety of this Island depends ; and being directed, in case he cannot learn any thing respecting Admiral Byron's arrival, to proceed to Barbadoes to know concerning him, is also ordered, in case he should have the honour of seeing you, to receive your commands for that Island, but intreating he may be detained as short a time as possible ; and that I may learn of your's and General Grant's safety and successes.

I remain, with esteem,

Your obedient,

humble Servant,

VALENTINE MORRIS.

Admiral Barrington.

St. Vincent, Dec. 19, 1778.

S I R,

ANXIOUS, to the utmost degree, for the safety of this Colony, which I think depends in great measure, if not absolutely, on learning whether Admiral Byron is arrived in your Excellency's Island, I write to request to hear concerning him, and that the bearer of this, Capt. Hyland, may be able to give your Excellency some intelligence

con-

concerning Admiral Barrington, and the troops at St. Lucie, as also of Count D'Estaing : he has directions to examine, as minutely as possible, what is transacting at St. Lucie, and to report the same to your Excellency ; and possibly he may bring your Excellency some letter from Admiral Barrington.

I have the honour to be, with esteem,

Your Excellency's
most obedient, humble Servant,

VALENTINE MORRIS.

Gov. Hay, Barbadoes.

*Prince of Wales, in the Grand Cul de Sac, in the
Island of St. Lucie. 22d Dec. 1778.*

S I R,

I HAVE received your Excellency's letter of the 17th instant, and am sorry it is totally out of my power, at present, to afford you the least assistance ; the Squadron under my command being blocked up by twelve sail of the line, and ten frigates :

But if your Excellency will be so good as to dispatch the vessel by which you will receive this to Barbadoes, with my packets for Gov. Hay, and Capt. Linzee, it will be the means of hastening Admiral Byron to our relief, the moment he arrives there.

I have the honour to be, with great truth and regard,

Sir,

Your Excellency's

most obedient,
humble servant,

SAMUEL BARRINGTON.

*His Excellency Gov. Morris,
St. Vincent.*

SAINT

SAINT VINCENT.

*Extract from the Minutes of the Assembly of Tuesday,
the 22d December, 1778.*

On motion made by Mr. Collins, and seconded by Mr. Blair, the House resolved themselves into a Committee, to enquire into the foundation of the right claimed by his Excellency the General, of compelling the Inhabitants of this Island, under the penalties of martial law, to take arms by proclamation, without any Act of the Legislature being in existence for that purpose, and chose Mr. Otley, Chairman, &c. &c.

RESOLVED, That there is now no Act of the Legislature of this Island, by which the inhabitants thereof are formed into a militia, and compellable to bear arms.

RESOLVED, That a Bill for that purpose passed this House the 22d of October, and still lays with the Board above.

RESOLVED, *That until such Bill be passed into a law, no power whatever has a right to compel the inhabitants of this Island to take arms, and to perform military service.*

RESOLVED, That the proclamation issued by his Excellency Valentine Morris, Esq. requiring the inhabitants of this Island to take arms, and to perform military service, at the firing of certain guns, constituting an alarm, under the sanguinary penalties annexed by the law martial to their disobedience, being totally void of legal foundation, is a manifest usurpation on the liberties of the subject.

RESOLVED, That in this hour of real danger, this House have determined, on their parts, and do most earnestly recommend to all the inhabitants of the Island, to arm themselves,

selves, and to exert their utmost efforts for the protection of it, &c. &c.

On motion, **RESOLVED**, That the House do approve of the Resolutions of the Committee, and that a copy thereof be given by the Clerk to his Excellency the General.

G. HILLOCK,

Clerk to the Assembly.

Government House, Dec. 23d, 1778.

S I R,

WHAT you delivered to me yesterday being only an extract of the minutes of the Assembly of that day, you will directly bring me the minutes of that body, that I may see the same; and will also, with the utmost dispatch, make me two copies of all the minutes of that House, from the time you last furnished me with them.

I am, Sir,

Your humble servant,

(Signed) **VALENTINE MORRIS.**

*Gilbert Hillock, Esq. Clerk
to the Assembly.*

1871

S I R,

S I R,

I AM honoured with your Excellency's letter, and in answer beg leave to inform you, that I was directed by the House, to deliver you only the extract from the minutes, which I did—I shall immediately wait on the Speaker, and receive his orders, relative to the requisition in your letter; and I have the honour of being, with the greatest regard,

Sir,

Your Excellency's most obedient,
and most humble servant,

Dec. 23d, 1778.

G. HILLOCK,
Clerk to the Assembly.

His Excellency Gov. Morris.

*Extracts from a Meeting of the Privy Council, at the
Government House, the 23d Dec. 1778.*

P R E S E N T,

HIS EXCELLENCY, THE GENERAL.

THE HON. HARRY SHARPE, Esq. President.

THE HON. HARRY SMITH JAMES HARTLY, Esq.

THE HON. WM. WALKER. WM. NEALE, Esq.

THE General communicated to the Board certain extracts that he received from the House of Assembly yesterday afternoon, which are as follow :*

* Here follows the extract of the resolution of the Assembly, and the copy of a letter from the Clerk of that House, respecting copies of the minutes; also the Clerk's answer, not copied here, as intended to be forwarded by his Excellency separately.

L 1

There-

Therefore desired to receive the opinion of the Board upon both these subjects—also desired their opinion how provisions were to be supplied to the persons now upon the alarm, and whether they thought it advisable to continue to entrench and fortify the hill above the town ; and in case the negroes now sent by the inhabitants should be withdrawn, desires their advice how this can be carried on.

The General having also communicated to the Board, that he had determined to prorogue or dissolve the Assembly, on account of the aforesaid resolutions, unless that House expunged the same from their minutes. This Board, in consequence of the critical situation of the Island, recommend every means to be taken to prevail on the Assembly to expunge such resolution, his Excellency therefore concurred with this Board in their recommendation, and that he would, previously to taking such steps, require of the Assembly to expunge the same.

St. Vincent, 29th Dec. 1778.

I do hereby certify this above to be a true abstract of the minutes of the Council of the 23d instant.

CHARLES DUNLOP,
Deputy Clerk of the Council.

The

The General to the Gentlemen of the Assembly.

THE General acquaints the Gentlemen of the Assembly, that the Clerk of their House is not the proper person to be by them sent to him, to communicate any of their resolves, which he desires may be in future transmitted to him in the proper and more respectful manner; and further acquaints them, that those of the 22d instant appear so indecent, so pregnant with ill consequences, at this critical time of danger, and foreign invasion, and so derogatory to his Majesty's Royal established rights and prerogatives, that he must and does require the same to be directly expunged from their minutes, previous to that House entering upon any other business whatever.

(Signed) VALENTINE MORRIS.

*Government House,
Dec. 24th, 1778.*

The Gentlemen of the Assembly, to his Excellency the General in Council, &c. &c.

24th Dec. 1778.

WITH respect to your Excellency's requisition, that the minutes of this last meeting should be expunged, We beg leave to observe, that though desirous of paying every deference for the opinion of your Excellency, and ever ready to rescind ours, when convinced it has been hastily adopted, and ill-founded—we cannot, at present, standing in the situa-

L 1 2

tion

WM. CROOKER,
Speaker.

St. Vincent, Dec. 25th, 1778.

S I R,

I HAVE the honour of enclosing to your Excellency, a letter from Admiral Barrington, which he has desired me to forward to your Excellency with all dispatch, and I now do it by Capt. Porter, whom I sent to St. Lucia to obtain all the intelligence possible, of the situation of the British fleet and army there, in general : I have the pleasure to acquaint your Excellency, that these have hitherto been victorious in repulsing every attempt of the enemy to dislodge them ; but I am sorry to say, the Admiral writes me word, that he is so blocked up as not to be able to afford this Island the least assistance, the enemies fleet consisting of twelve sail of the line, ten frigates (and armed brigs, sloops, and schooners, in infinite number, not less than between fifty and sixty) ; and he also sent me word, that he thought it not improbable, that, leaving still force sufficient to block him up, the enemy might spare enough, particularly of the smaller craft, to attack this Island : in this situation, and with such reasons for fearing

the inhabitants of this Colony not giving the utmost proofs of their loyalty, and exerting themselves to the utmost in the defence of this Island, I am sorry to say, that the Assembly, on the contrary, have, no longer than on the 22d instant, passed such resolves against his Majesty's right of arming and embodying the force of this Island, at this most critical moment, and when we have no militia subsisting, as are highly seditious, I am afraid I may add, absolutely rebellious; and I have great reason to believe, nay, to be sure, that other propositions were held still of more immediate evil tendency, than even these resolutions, &c. &c. under these circumstances, I leave your Excellency to judge of the anxiety of a faithful servant of the Crown like myself.

As Capt. Porter was on shore at St. Lucie, and also had much discourse with Admiral Barrington, I leave to him to give your Excellency a more particular account of affairs at that Island, intreating to learn what may be known respecting Admiral Byron, whom, for these ten days past, I have suspected Count D'Estaing, by throwing ships in his way purposely to be taken, may have deceived with false intelligence of his real route taken—God grant I may conjecture falsely—I have the honour to be, with esteem,

Your Excellency's

most obedient,

humble servant,

VALENTINE MORRIS.

Governor Hay.

St. Vincent,

St. Vincent, Dec. 26th, 1778.

S I R,

CAPTAIN PORTER is by me dispatched to Barbadoes with your letter to Governor Hay, and is ordered to carry from thence any dispatches or information he may get for you from thence, or from any of your Captains respecting Admiral Byron; by him I have also wrote, to say, that if there is any thing possibly within my power that can accommodate his Majesty's sea or land forces, or any thing else requisite for the service which you, Sir, or General Grant can think of, by which I may be useful, you will, by communicating these to me, be sure of the same being done not only as my duty, but giving me infinite pleasure in executing it, at the same time intreating that your secretary may give me as minute information as possible of your situation, Sir, and that of the troops, and of what has lately passed, in which, not bare curiosity, but the welfare of this Colony is nearly interested. I remain,

Sir,

Your most obedient,
humble Servant,

VALENTINE MORRIS.

*Admiral Barrington.**St. Vincent, Dec. 26th, 1778.*

S I R,

BY another conveyance (which after carrying to Barbadoes Admiral Barrington's letters, and the Captain of which, Mr. Porter, I have directed to proceed from Barbadoes

hadoes to St. Lucie to endeavour to get in, and give the Admiral and yourself any intelligence respecting Admiral Byron which he can pick up there) I did myself the honour of writing to you, the contents of which letter I beg here again to repeat, that if there is any accommodation, I can, in the present situation of this island, and his Majesty's forces at St. Lucie, give either you, Sir, or Admiral Barrington, I shall be most happy in executing any intimations you may forward to me; at the same time give me leave most earnestly to entreat that you will communicate to me the progress of his Majesty's arms in St. Lucie, and the more particulars you can either by yourself, or your secretary, furnish me with, the more I shall think myself obliged, nor is this merely requested from curiosity, but the situation in which this Government, entrusted to my charge, now is, as also its very near vicinity to St. Lucie, renders every thing going forward there of the utmost importance for the safety of this island, to be known by

Sir,

Your most obedient,

Humble Servant,

VALENTINE MORRIS.

General Grant.

St. Lucie Moore Fortune, Dec. 26th, 1778.

S I R,

YOU will serve us essentially if you can prevail upon mercantile people to run the risk of throwing in supplies by small vessels stealing into the Grand Cul de Sac in the night;—there is no other method of communicating with us while we remain

main blocked up by a superior fleet, but we look out every hour for Admiral Byron.

I have received your letters of the 13th and 18th of December, and have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your Excellency's most obedient, and
most humble Servant,

JAMES GRANT.

His Excellency Gov. Morris.

*Extract from the Minutes of the Council of the 28th
of December, 1778.*

THE Resolutions of the House of Assembly communicated to this Board by your Excellency yesterday, we have taken into consideration, and we cannot but coincide with them in regard to the Prerogative Power, in calling out and arming the inhabitants in defence of their lives, liberty, and property, on any immediate danger of invasion of any of his Majesty's Colonies, which at this time is well known to be intended; nor can we help thinking, suppose the case doubtful, such resolution at a time of immediate danger impolitick and ill timed, and regret much the fatal consequences that may arise from resolutions so hastily entered into by the Assembly.

This Board cannot advise your Excellency what expedient you are to fall on to provide provisions for such of the Militia guarding on the batteries and other places (that are unable to provide for themselves) they cannot expend any part of the public

public funds without the concurrence of the Assembly; but this Board think it necessary that such provisions should be made.

This Board is of opinion that your Excellency, by the 16th Article of your instructions *has a right to require from the Clerk of the Assembly a fair copy of the minutes of that House:*

This Board recommends to your Excellency to continue the carrying on the Batteries and intrenchments above the town, and cannot recommend any other mode of supplying Negroes for that purpose, but by application to the respective inhabitants.

(A true Copy.)

By Command,

CHARLES DUNLOP,

Deputy Clerk of the Council.

December 28th, 1778.

S I R,

IN answer to your Excellency's requisition of copies of the Minutes of the Assembly, I beg leave to inform you that it is not now in my power, having, agreeable to a resolution of that body of the 24th instant, sealed up and delivered all the records of that house to Mr. Crooke, who was speaker when it was dissolved.

I have the honour of being, with great regard,

Sir,

Your Excellency's most obedient, and
most humble Servant,

G. HILLOCK.

His Excellency Gen. Morris.

M m

ST. VINCENT.

Government-house, Dec. 28th, 1778.

S I R,

MR. HILLOCK, Clerk of the late Assembly, on my requiring from him Copies of the Minutes of that House since those he had last delivered to me, informed me of what also the News Papers make public, that the Assembly before being dissolved, and expecting that measure, (doubtless from the consciousness of their conduct requiring it) had directed its records to be sealed and delivered to you, Sir; he further added, that not having now the custody of these, he could not furnish me with the copies required; I therefore, now apply to you, Sir, for such to be given as soon as may be,

I am, Sir,

Your humble Servant,

(Signed) VALENTINE MORRIS.

William Crook, Esq.

S I R,

IN my letter I informed you of my not being master of the Minutes of the Assembly, though in my custody, I therefore cannot, *nor will not*, deliver them to your Excellency.

I am, Sir,

Dec. 28th, 1778: Your most obedient,

humble Servant,

WILLIAM CROOKE.

His Excellency Gov. Morris.

Layou, Monday, Dec. 28th, 1778.

S I R,

BY general orders we are required to attend in Kingston to-morrow, to sit on a Court Martial for the trial of certain persons named therein, and others called delinquents, and as we do not mean to attend for said purpose, and cannot well quit our homes at so critical a time as the present, without injustice to our own and neighbours concerns, we beg leave to lay our reasons before your Excellency, and we hope, without giving the least offence;—was not the distance so great, and the roads so bad, we would have had the honour of personally attending.

The power of proclaiming martial law, and calling out the people without an Act of the Legislature, being doubtful, and unusual, except in cases of actual invasion, insurrection, or rebellion, we cannot be supposed to be judges thereof; therefore, though we do not take upon us to deny, we doubt the legality of it, and as the measure seems disagreeable to the generality of the people, there is no doubt but that the greatest opposition will be made both now, and for some time to come, and that little good in any case or cause will be done by people who act reluctantly.

The Commissions we now have, run to serve in the northern regiment of militia, and as there is no such body now existing, probably the commissions are of no effect.

At least one half of the people of the late northern regiment are defaulters, and not a standing guard or place for confinement in the whole district, that were we inclined so to do, there is not a possibility of keeping men prisoners.

These, amongst others, are the reasons that incline us to beg to be excused attending to-morrow.—We have done, and

M. m 2

shall

shall continue to do every thing in our power for the defence of the country, as far as our influence and example go.

We have the honour to be, with the greatest respect and regard,

Your Excellency's

most obedient,

humble Servants,

PETER GURLEY,

PETER HAFFEY.

His Excellency Gov. Morris,

Saint Vincent, Dec. 31st, 1778.

S I R,

I HAVE so often done myself the honour of writing to communicate to you what intelligence I could procure, that I should not now give you the trouble of this, but on a supposition that Captain Hyland who carried my last letters, may not have reached you, I therefore repeat, that Cunningham the day before yesterday, chased him from within sight of Barbadoes, whither I had sent him, to the ports of this island. By a Dutch schooner which he also detained several hours, and whose Captain was in sight of Barbadoes, I learn that Cunningham and his crew, the day before yesterday, expected that Admiral Byron was then arrived at Barbadoes, where he was on the watch, and said the French had received intelligence of his having sailed about thirty-six days since from New York with eight ships of the line only, and thirty transports, as he said; I flatter myself, if that was true, that
the

the rest of his squadron sailed before him, and may be with you.

Captain Hyland told me he spoke with the person commanding the Sandwich tender, who told him that one of his frigates (I trust one of Admiral Byron's squadron) had just sent into Antigua a very large old French East Indiaman from America with 600 soldiers on board, and above 600 hogheads of tobacco; and that a Liverpool privateer come to cruize in these seas had also sent in a ship from Old France bound to Martinique with provisions; he added, that the two transport victuallers under the care of Captain Thompson had not been able to beat up to windward with him, had put back to Antigua: for further particulars, I beg to refer you, Sir, to a Mr. Collins of this island, who will have the honour of delivering you this, and who having insured a sloop formerly belonging to a Captain Tobin of this island, taken by the French, and afterwards, as he learns, found in the Carenage by your squadron on going there, waits on you respecting recovering the same on paying accustomed salvage; anxious for the interesting particulars relative to his Majesty's fleet and army, of which I entreat your secretary may write me some,

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obliged

humble servant,

VALENTINE MORRIS,

Admiral Barrington,

Whitehall,

Whitehall, Feb. 22d, 1779.

Extrakt of a Letter from Valentine Morris, Esq. Governor of the Island of St. Vincent, to Lord George Germain, dated St. Vincent, January 1 and 3, 1779.

I HAVE another swift-sailing schooner which I sent with letters from Admiral Barrington to Barbadoes, and which he entreated me, if possible, to get conveyed thither; I have directed the Captain of her to proceed to the Admiral, if possible, after going to Barbadoes: I wish he may be able to effect it.

SAINT VINCENT.

Government-house, Jan. 2, 1779.

THE General hopes all such Gentlemen as have a regard for the honour of his Majesty, and the protection of the Colony, and to whom this paper shall be presented, will send a sixth part of their negroes for a very few days, provided with tools of different sorts, and also one able driver with each gang, and those who can possibly spare a white man, to send him also, at the hill above Kingstown, adjoining to lands belonging to Mr. Thompson, the carpenter, in order to complete a work now in great forwardness, and which the General persuades himself, they must see is *highly necessary for the safety of the Colony, and where a stand may be made for a considerable time, and until relieved, even should an enemy land in such force as at last to prevail in the towns and flat*

1

country

country. The negroes will also be wanted to carry amunition and provisions within these works ; if some of these brought tools proper for erecting large huts, such would be very useful.

To avoid confusion, the gentlemen are desired to send their negroes and white men on the days set over their names.

Extract from the London Gazette of February 22.

January 3d.

NOTHING could have happened more opportunely for the immediate safety of this island, than the happy news the enclosed contains, of which I beg leave to congratulate your Lordship: it came by a person whom I had sent to the Admiral. A French frigate arrived from Boston to Martinique, which occasioned the French fleet and troops quitting St. Lucie.

S I R,

Barbadoes, Jan. 5th, 1779.

I RECEIVED last week your Excellency's obliging letter, and I return you many thanks for the information, &c. &c.

I am very sorry the inhabitants of your island behave so very improperly ; it must give you great uneasiness. Under
by

my government every branch of this legislature has given the most immediate assistance towards putting the island in as proper a state of defence as our circumstances will admit of.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient,

humble Servant,

EDWARD HAY.

*His Excellency Valentine
Morris, Esq. Govern-
nor, &c. of St. Vincent.*

G R E N A D A.

St. George's, Jan. 9th, 1779.

S I R,

I AM much obliged to your Excellency for your dispatch of the 25th past, containing *the very interesting intelligence from St. Lucie*. I have also received the favour of your two letters of the 30th of December and 7th instant. With respect to French and American prisoners, they are committed in the common course to the public gaol, and are allowed rations from the King's stores; I send my order to the Commissary General for that purpose, who has no other concern in the business, &c. &c.

I have the honour to be, with great truth and regard,

Sir,

Your Excellency's

most obedient and most faithful,

humble servant,

MACARTNEY.

His Excellency Valentine Morris.

St. Vincent, Jan. 10, 1779.

S I R,

EVER folicitous to acquire, as also to forward to you every useful information I can procure, I have the honor to acquaint you, that on Wednesday last the 6th instant, a frigate arrived at Fort Royal, * in Martinique, from France. and had fifty-two days voyage; it brought advice to the Marquis de Bouillé, that *six ships of the line and several frigates* (ten it was imagined) were to sail immediately after that frigate, with six thousand more troops to reinforce Martinique, and their fleet in these seas. I thought this intelligence too important to lose one moment in transmitting it to you, &c. &c.

I have the honor to be with esteem,

S I R,

Your most obedient

humble Servant,

VALENTINE MORRIS.

Admiral Barrington.

P. S. A vessel belonging to a Mr. Porter, which carries also to St. Lucie a Mr. Miller, is a most remarkable fine sailor, should you, Sir, want to dispatch this information to any of his Majesty's commanders out at sea.

* The 6th instant, no time surely was lost in receiving or conveying this intelligence.

N n

Sir,

St. Vincent, Jan. 10, 1779.

S I R,

A Mr. Duncan Forbes, accompanied by a Mr. Ashwell, both gentlemen of Tobago, the latter Treasurer there, will have the honor of delivering you this, happy in seizing this opportunity, (else I should have hired a vessel on purpose) of informing you, and his Majesty's Admirals, that a frigate arrived at Martinique on Wednesday the 6th instant, and brought the General of that island intelligence, that six other French vessels of the line, and several frigates (ten were named) were to sail from Old France immediately on the departure of the said frigate, with six thousand troops, for Martinique, under the command of Monsr. Le Touche Treville, the same frigate which had fifty-two days voyage, brought Le Marquis de Bouillé the Cordou rouge, &c. &c.

Affiduous in procuring, and happy in transmitting every useful information, and very much so, I trust, you will deem this, I remain with esteem,

S I R,

Your obedient humble servant,

VALENTINE MORRIS.

General Grant.

P. S. The vessel by which this goes is an uncommon fast sailor.

St. Lucie, 11th January.

S I R,

I HAVE had the honor to receive, &c. &c.

I am sorry to hear the Charibs give you trouble, but you must contrive to keep them in order with the force of the Island, as it is not in my power to detach troops.

I have the honor to be,

Your Excellency's

most humble Servant,

*His Excellency
Valentine Morris, Esq.
Governor of St. Vincent, &c. &c.*

JAMES GRANT.

January 25th, 1779.

Mr. Speaker, and Gentlemen of the Assembly.

" I WITH pleasure seize on this opportunity of congratulating you on your escape from those dangers both of foreign, and internal enemies, which so lately and eminently threatened to overwhelm this colony: if my unwearied attention and endeavours for your safety, have happily in any wise, contributed to avert any part of them, I shall think myself sufficiently repaid, by the end being obtained.

N n 2

To

"To preserve to ourselves a continuance of this security, and the blessings that will flow from it, and to be in future still better prepared to ward off every thing which might disturb, these, I recommend in the strongest manner a joint endeavour to cultivate an uninterrupted harmony betwixt the respective branches of the legislature ; be assured nothing but that can make this a flourishing and respectable colony, a thing which has ever been uppermost in my wishes and endeavours from my first being honoured with his Majesty's commission to this moment, but which can avail but little, unless we all concur in the same desirable purpose,

"To shew how much I have this at heart, and how much I wish to avoid giving any occasion to its interruption, by my line of duty being misunderstood, I *most earnestly recommend to you, Gentlemen, the speedily framing a bill for establishing a regular militia*, where every inconyeniencie which has occurred in former ones, and every misapprehension concerning the extent and exercise of the royal prerogative may be removed ; some provision also to be made for the future, as well as past exigencies of the Colony, you, Gentlemen, will I dare say, see highly requisite, as also that the bill for that purpose should by making every one bear a just proportion of the common burthen, render the same lighter to each."

The Speaker and Members having returned to their own house—Ordered, that the consideration of the General's speech be deferred till next meeting.

Princess Royal, off St. Lucia, Feb. 27, 1779.

S I R,

I WAS favoured with your letter by the Duke of Cumberland packet, and beg leave to return my thanks for *your attention to the King's service*, in directing that vessel to call at this Island, where she was not detained above twenty-four hours.

I have the honor to be

S I R,

Your most obedient,

humble Servant,

F. BYRON.

His Excellency

Valentine Morris, &c. &c.

St. Vincent, March 1, 1779.

S I R,

I DIRECTED his Majesty's Commissary of this Island, Mr. Walker, to lay before you the infinite distress his Majesty's troops in this Island lay under for several months past, on account of the contract for supplying them with provisions having been out, and (doubtless owing to the infinite hurry of important objects) no provision having been made by the Lords of the Treasury for remedying this distress, but in the mean time Lieut. Col. Etherington at the request of his Majesty's council here, undertook to procure these as well as he could, untill a further supply might arrive;

arrive ; of all this, you, Sir, will readily believe I have in my letters to the Lords of the Treasury wrote fully, but still the very material objects of Government have, I suppose, prevented any step being taken herein, and from what Mr. Walker on his return from St. Lucia reported to me, I hoped we were going to receive from you, a speedy and much wanted relief; but as we have not, I take this opportunity of acquainting you, Sir, that the distress is dreadful, and the consequences may be, indeed have been on the point of being very fatal, and alarming, for as the late supply has been very precarious, the troops, especially at the several out-posts in the Charib country, have been repeatedly entirely destitute—have been in danger—nay, at some of the posts on the very point of starving ; to prevent which, their killing the stock belonging to the officers and others, and even some plunder of the Charibs, among whom they live, has been forced to be winked at, until some scanty supply of even only some of the articles his Majesty allowed them, could be procured for them.—In this situation of that business, I am to request, Sir, that you will afford the colony the speediest relief possible, by sending a supply of provisions to his Majesty's Commissary, until some may arrive from England, and that you may be better enabled to do this properly, I have given orders for an exact return of the number of the troops, and of persons receiving rations, and how much has even long before my being in command here, usually been allowed, &c. &c. I remain with esteem,

Sir, -

Your obliged humble Servant,

VALENTINE MORRIS.

General Grant, at St. Lucia.

HAV.

Government-house, April 26th, 1779.

S I R,

HAVING received no return relating to the distribution of the provisions, agreeable to the orders directing such return to be given in, on the seventeenth instant, I desire to know why this has been omitted; and I desire to know also, whether the orders respecting the distribution of the troops have been complied with. Mr. Allen, and his men, belonging to the 16th regt. as also the French recruits, having failed so long since. I am,

Sir,

Your humble Servant,

(Signed) VALENTINE MORRIS.

Lieut. Col. Etherington.

*To his Excellency Valentine Morris, Esq. Captain General,
Governor, and Commander in Chief, in and over the
Island of St. Vincent; Chancellor, Vice-Admiral, and
Ordinary of the same, &c. &c. &c.*

The Address of his Majesty's Council.

May it please your Excellency,

WE, the Members of his Majesty's Council, having taken into consideration the different matters you was pleased to lay before us, on the 18th of March last, in particular, *the dangerous situation the inhabitants of this Island were then in, and still remain, from the apprehensions of external*
enemics,

enemies, and from the wild negroes, commonly called **Black Charibs**; and your communicating to us your intentions of going very soon to Great-Britain, that your presence may facilitate the payment of the bills your Excellency drew on the Treasury, many of which have been suffered to be returned protested; as also of the application your Excellency has made to Admiral Byron, to prevent, as far as is in his power, the dangerous communication kept up between our avowed enemy, the French, and those wild negroes; and Admiral Byron's compliance therewith; requesting our opinion on those different subjects.

We cannot but coincide with your Excellency's application to Admiral Byron; *for it is with horror we reflect on the very dangerous situation the inhabitants of this Island were lately in; threatened with invasions by the French; depredations and plunder, by the rebellious subjects of North-America; and in constant dread of undergoing all the barbarity of savage war, as the wild negroes were instigated and armed by the French to commit those outrages.**

We therefore request your Excellency will be pleased to present our Memorial to the Secretary of State for this department, *beseeching his Majesty for a speedy relief*; and we likewise request your Excellency to give the Minister such informations as have come within your Excellency's knowledge, *respecting our dangerous situation, and weak condition, praying his Majesty to give us a re-inforcement of troops, and a supply of ordnance and ammunition.*

We sincerely hope your Excellency's presence in England will facilitate the payment of the bills your Excellency drew for the contingent expenses of this Island; and in such application,
we

* The reader is requested to observe, that this pathetic exposure of the dangers of this Colony, was but a very few weeks before it fell in consequence of them.

§ The use for which these bills were drawn, is surely here fully vouched by my Council.

we hope your Excellency may meet with success, *as on that depends the welfare of many people, who, having received them for work done for the public† use and defence of this Colony, may be ruined, provided such bills should not be paid*, besides giving your Excellency much uneasiness: and we readily concur with your Excellency, that *the necessary expences of this Island, occasioned by our critical situation, must be considerable; and, unless faith and credit is due to such bills, the Colony must suffer.*

We cannot doubt your Excellency's exertions for the welfare of this Colony, for the promotion of which you have so often expressed your desire.

*And that your Excellency's presence with our gracious Sovereign may procure you *marks of his Royal favour, as also that your voyage may be agreeable and prosperous.*

By Command,

CHARLES DUNLOP,

Deputy Clerk of the Council.

Council Chamber, 30th

April, 1779.

† The just claim of the bill-holders for payment; the public purposes for which these were given; the ruin which must be the consequence of their not being paid; as also that the expences were as necessary, as considerable—are all surely here fully aucted by the Council.

* The reader has seen in my sufferings all the advantages I have received from this with of my Council.

To his Excellency Valentine Morris, Esq. Captain General, and Governor in Chief, in, and over the Island of St. Vincent, and its Dependencies; Chancellor, Vice Admiral, and Ordinary of the same, &c. &c. &c.

WE, his Majesty's loyal subjects, the Gentry, Clergy, and other inhabitants of the Island of St. Vincent, hear with concern of your Excellency's intended voyage to England, experiencing, as we have done, your Excellency's care of the Colony, and that particular assiduity in its protection, so successfully and happily exerted, as well against our foreign enemies, as our internal foes, the Charibs, and run-away negroes: the unexpected success against these, more particularly the latter, as it has signally marked your Excellency's administration, so has it happily procured us temporary security.

To render this more permanent, we flatter ourselves it will please his Majesty most graciously to permit your return* soon, to the continuation of the exercise of duties, so necessary to the future safety and welfare of the Colony: in the mean time, we take this opportunity to testify our grateful sense of these blessings, and to assure your Excellency of our warmest wishes for yours, and your Lady's health, and for your safe and pleasant voyage.†

SAINT

* Here are no proofs of dissatisfaction, but something the very reverse; and the reader is requested to observe, that these are only six weeks before the French captured the Island.

† It had perhaps been personally fortunate for me, had I embarked then, and which nothing but the immediate danger which threatened the Colony prevented. Perhaps a more early and unconditioned surrender of the Island, in my absence, might by their sufferings have awakened the insensibility of some of the inhabitants, to what their duty could not rouse them, and have led Government to have seen, and perhaps acknowledged, the assiduity and care it paid so little attention to at the proper period.

SAINT VINCENT.

Government House, May 9th, 1779.

S I R,

IT is now above a month since I issued orders, which you duly received, to transmit to me, by the 17th of last month, the returns, and proper certificates of the provisions by you issued to his Majesty's troops, with the price certified, as by those orders specified : and what the same cost during the time his Majesty's Commissary had none of his Majesty's provisions in store ; you at the same time also received the orders respecting the distribution of the troops, in the respective posts, in the proportions they appeared necessary ; and my duty obliges me to tell you, I neither can, or will, *permit his Majesty's service to be so essentially injured, as it must be by a longer delay* in a due observance of those orders. I have chosen, from my regard for you, to give you this notification by letter, rather than in any other manner : expecting a speedy compliance, I remain,

Sir,

Your obedient,

humble servant,

VALENTINE MORRIS.

Lieut. Col. Esbington.

*Distribution of his Majesty's Troops in the Island of
Saint Vincent.*

June 12th, 1779.

	Lieut. Colonel	Captains.	Subalterns.	Adjutants.	Quar. Master.	Surgeons.	Non-Communion- ed Officers.	Drummers, Fifers, & Musicians.	Private.
At Kingstown	1	1	3	1	0	0	6	19	72
Fort Sackville	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	25
Fort Guilford	0	0	1	0	0	0	2	1	40
Fort Hillsborough	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	1	30
Fort Dalrymple	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	20
Fort Tyrrell	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	5
Princes Town	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	7
Chateau Bellair	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	30
On Command at Mornagareu	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	15
Guard-House on the Ridge	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	8
Total	1	2	7	1	1	0	17	21	252

GEO. ETHERINGTON,
Lieutenant Colonel.

S I R,

S I R,

THE French troops are formed on Sir William Young's Hill, they appear to be about 500 in number, unless dispatch is made to occupy the entrenchments they will soon be here.

I am, Sir,

10 minutes past
11 o'Clock,
June 16th,
1779.

Your Excellency's

humble Servant,

JAS. HARTLEY.

His Excellency Gov. Morris.

*Lieut. Walker's Declaration of what he knew happened
on the 16th, 17th, and 18th of June, 1779.*

COMING to Governor Morris after the enemy landed, requesting to stay and do duty there, as the enemy had cut him off from his post; went to the barracks. Recollects Colonel Etherington came there from the Government-House in a few moments after him—thinks it was full two hours after Colonel Etherington's coming up, before the men received orders to be under arms—thinks it was but a few moments after this before the men were, in consequence of the orders, under arms, as they had been expecting it; that after this, as there were several arms wanting, he thinks about fifteen in all, it was full half an hour longer before they marched—he thinks that it was about two miles distant from Kingston, where

where the enemy landed—the landing was made about nine o'clock in the morning—recollects Colonel Etherington, when the men were just got up to the top of the hill by the entrenchments, ordering them back again down to the battery just over the town.

Recollects two guns at the battery, but understood one only was able to be fired, the other supposed to have been spiked.

Recollects that Governor Morris that day, himself pointing the gun, calling for the linstock, and giving orders to fire on the enemy.

Recollects some person, but is not positive who, coming and asking whether he should fire it, and Colonel Etherington's preventing it, saying, it must not be done, as Ensign Vanhamel was with the enemy as a flag of truce. Recollects Lieutenant Lees, of the Engineers, coming to Governor Morris, and advising that an officer and party might be sent to an advance post, a little distant, which he said, he thought might cover the flank of the King's troops. Recollects Colonel Etherington bid him hold his tongue, as he had no business to give his advice in that affair.

Recollects Lieutenant Lees answer, that he thought it was his duty to give such advice as he thought might be of service, and that he would give it. Lieutenant Walker was ordered by Governor Morris to said advance post with twenty-four men. Recollects, about seven o'clock in the evening, being ordered down, by Colonel Etherington, from that post to the battery, (Colonel Etherington having ordered the rest of the troops away) and on his asking Colonel Etherington what he should do in case the enemy should, during the night, come to attack, insult, or molest him and his party; Colonel Etherington answered, he must let them pass, and not fire, and thus give false alarms; to which he recollects replying, that he should certainly fire in case so attacked or insulted; to which Colonel Etherington immediately answered, that then he would take care he should not, by putting it
out

lost of his power, and then sent Lieutenant Wately to take the command of that post.

Recollects next morning, being the 17th, Monsieur Canonge, Commander of the French troops, making a signal of desiring a parley, on which he, Lieutenant Walker, went to him; when Monsieur Canonge desired to know, why no answer had been given by Governor Morris, respecting the proposals, and asked why the guns were pointed at them?—desiring him, Lieutenant Walker, to transmit the same to Governor Morris, which he did accordingly. Recollects telling the same to Governor Morris, who said, all the answer he would give, and that soon, should be from the mouth of the cannon, or words to that effect, Colonel Etherington was present in the room.

Recollects desiring Colonel Etherington to speak to the Governor to order away several of the Planters who were calling out to capitulate.—Recollects Colonel Etherington's answer to him was, that he had also been advising the Governor to capitulate, *but that he was obstinate.*

Recollects that on the first day, when on the battery, he asked Colonel Etherington how many he thought the French were in number? that Colonel Etherington answered *about fourteen or fifteen hundred.*

Recollects the number of the King's troops were, to the best of his knowledge, about forty or forty-two, that the men were marched off without being loaded, and several had with them not above five or six rounds of ammunition, and several with arms very defective.

Recollects that the two field-pieces at the barracks were left there and did not accompany the men.

Did not see any thing in Governor Morris's conduct that shewed fear or disinclination to meet the enemy in arms, but the reverse.

Colonel Etherington ordered him to go to his party after the capitulation was signed, and march them into Kingston, but, contrary to the Articles of Capitulation, which entitled the

the troops to the honours of war, Colonel Etherington ordered him to lay down his arms and those of the party, to a party of the French at Calliaqua, distant from Kingston about three measured miles.

I recollect the above,

THOMAS WALKER,

*Lieut. 2d Bat. 60th Regt.**

S I R,

I AM sorry it was not in my power to answer your request sooner, but the Serjeant being at English Harbour, I hope you'll forgive me. When St. Vincent was attacked by the French, there were at Oya, One Officer, One Serjeant, One Drummer, and *Sixteen Privates*, &c.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

FRED. GÖTTSCHED.

Val. Morris, Esq.

A. VAN

* The original all wrote by Lieut. Walker himself.

A. VAN HAMEL returns compliments to Mr. Morris, can inform him, that there was posted at Rabaca, One Subaltern, One Serjeant, One Drummer, One Fife, and *Thirty Rank and File*, when the French landed. That Van Hamel, when he went to town, took one man (his servant) with him, whom he left there, when he was ordered to march the men from Rabaca to Kingston; and that at his arrival at La Colonarie he found there two men of Rabaca Post, which the Serjeant had sent, to discover any of the Charib's motions, and were taken up by them, and brought thither; which proves the Serjeant was very right in his account to Mr. Morris, of bringing with him Twenty-seven rank and file—The two men that were left at La Colonarie were marched in with the men taken at that post.

V. Morris, Esq.

S I R,

TO the best of my recollection, I had *Eighteen men*, and a drummer, four of whom were not fit for duty. Walker had much the same number I think.

I remain, with respect,

Your's,

D. G O R D O N.

General Morris.

P p

S I R.

State of the Troops and their distribution, as per return of Lieut. Col. Etherington, at St. Vincent, dated on the 12th day of June, 1779, but the return given on the 16th of June, 1779.

		Privates.
At Kingston	- - - - -	72
	Drummers, Fifes, and Musicians	19
	Non-commissioned Officers	6
		<hr/> 25
		72
		<hr/> 97
At Fort Sackville, or Oya	- - - - -	25
At Fort Guildford, or Rabaca	- - - - -	40
At Fort Hillsborough, or La Colonerie	- - - - -	30
At Fort Dalrymple, or Bayabou	- - - - -	20
At Fort Tyrrel	- - - - -	5
At Princes Town, or Barrowli	- - - - -	7
At Chateau Bellair	- - - - -	30
* { On command at Mornagorou		25
{ At the Guard-house on the Ridge		8
		<hr/> 252

* These upon Lieut. Col. Etherington's land.

State

*State of the Troops and their distribution on the 16th
of June, 1779, when the Enemy landed.*

Privates.

As per Dr. Connor's declaration of Col. Etherington, informing him on that day—as per Gov. Morris, —as per Lieut. Walker's written declaration from 40 to 43—as per the same of Mr. Malloun—and as per Mr. Nelson's deposition, not exceeding	41
As per letter of Lieut. Gotsched, Officer of that post	16
As per ditto of Ensign Van Hamel, Officer of that post	30
As per ditto of Lieut. Gordon, Officer of that post	18
As per Lieut. Gordon's letter—and as per verbal as- surance of Lieut. Walker, to the best of his belief, he having come in from that post a few days before the 16th of June	18
Supposed to be right	5
As per letter of Quarter-Master Fleming, who com- manded at that post	12
	<hr/> 140

To make up the number, according to Col. Ethering-
ton's return, there must have been at the three posts
of Chateau-bellair, Mornagarou, and the guard-
house, on the ridge, the two last on the Colonel's land, 112

Totally actually on the Island 252

N.B. It appeared however at the capture, that the num-
bers were something under 250.

S I R,

Mr. FLEMING returns his compliments to Mr. Morris, and acquaints him, that the day the French landed at St. Vincent he had a Serjeant and *Twelve men* with him at Princes Town, Twenty-one men having left that post a few days before that day, viz. 16th June, 1779, they being the taylors of the regt. and having been employed at that post altering the regiments cloathing, as the regimental store was kept at that post.

Sir,

I am, your most humble,

and obedient servant,

JOHN FLEMING,

*2^d M^{aj}. 1st Bat. 60th regt.**Valentine Morris, Esq.*

DEAR

DEAR SIR,

IN answer to your's, which I had the honour to receive the other day, have to acquaint you, that I perfectly well remember the message you sent by me to Lieut. Col. Etherington, at St. Vincent, the 17th* June, 79, which was, that he was to wait upon you, with all the men he could muster, as soon as possible; for that you was determined to defend the Island to the last extremity, notwithstanding what had passed relative to a capitulation.

To the best of my recollection, we had, under arms, before Kingston Barracks, at Nine o'Clock in the morning (the morning the French landed) between Forty and Fifty men, inclusive of officers: if any joined on our march to meet the enemy, it was more than I knew of, &c.

I am,

Dear Sir,

Your very humble servant,

THOMAS BARKER;

Lieut. 2d Bat. 60th regt.

General Morris,

* The second day, and after keeping the enemy at bay until then, and laying on their arms all night.

S A I N T V I N C E N T.

Government-house.

MICHAEL ALDRIDGE, a private man in the 60th regiment, declares, that yesternight was a fortnight, about Nine o'clock at night, a soldier came to Lieut. Col. Etherington's land, beyond Mornagorou,* where he, and about seventy

* The extreme leeward, all wooded, least important, or dangerous part of the Island.

seventy* odd privates, were under the direction of three Corporals, Fryer, Cameron, and Jones, which soldier said, he came from Col. Etherington for them all to prepare to march to Kingston, to be embarked, as the Island of St. Vincent was taken by the French; and says, these were the first orders which were received, as he heard, to march; but that the day before that, being Thursday, the day after the French had landed, another soldier, about Twelve o'clock at noon, had brought two letters, one for Corporal Jones, and one for Corporal Cameron, as these two Corporals said, from Col. Etherington, to say the French were landed, and to order these Corporals to take *particular care of the Colonel's cattle*, and, in case the French or Charibs should come that way, to be sure to have the cattle drove off and secured—that about Six o'clock, the evening of the same day, came *another soldier*, with letters also to the said Corporals, exactly, as he understood, with the *same directions*; but that, until the arrival of the third soldier from Col. Etherington, on the Friday, as is already mentioned, he *never heard a word of orders for marching, or for holding themselves in readiness*—that he being at that time very ill, and unable to march at that time, went to the hut, where he usually was, on Col. Etherington's estate, where the rest of the soldiers left him, and marched away without him, carrying his clothes with them, which he had given them to carry, in hopes of being able to have followed them slowly; but still continuing ill, he was unable to walk up until this day—further says, that he was employed as a Baker, but that the rest of the soldiers at that place were *constantly employed in cutting down of wood for the Colonel, &c. &c.*

Signed this third day of July, 1779.

WITNESS,

ROBERT WESTFIELD,
J. RUTHERFORD.

The Mark of

✕

MICHAEL ALDRIDGE.

(COPY)

* This number corresponds very exactly with Mr. Kerton's declarations at the board of enquiry, and those of other eye witnesses.

(C O P Y)

The St. Vincent Gazette and General Advertiser.

SATURDAY, June 19th, 1779.

Articles of Capitulation between Le Chevalier de Trolong Durumain, Lieutenant of his Most Christian Majesty, Commander in Chief of the French Troops, and his Excellency Valentine Morris, Esquire, Captain General and Governor in Chief, in, and over his Majesty's Island of St. Vincent and its dependencies, Chancellor, Ordinary, and Vice Admiral of the same.

A R T I C L E I.

Governor Morris demands in the first place, that the officer and drummer sent by him yesterday to the Commander of the French troops, be restored to him; the detaining these when sent as a flag of truce, and then continuing to march on, appearing to him to have been a great infringement of the laws of war.

Granted.

A R T I C L E II.

The Governor and staff officers, officers of the troops and soldiers, to march out with their colours flying, drums beating, ten rounds a piece, with two brass field pieces, arms, baggage, and all the honours of war.

Granted.

A R T I C L E. III

The regular troops, officers, soldiers, and artillerymen *, to be carried to the Island of Antigua in good vessels, sufficiently victualled, at the expence of His Most Christian Majesty,

* It has been seen there were none.

jeſty, and there to be at liberty to do duty, the Governor engaging an equal number of equal qualities of French priſoners to be exchanged in their room, the ſame for one officer of engineers, and aſſiſtant engineer.

Answer,—The troops ſhall be exchanged at Antigua, for an equal number of French priſoners.

A R T I C L E IV.

The officers and others ſhall have liberty to carry their wives and families, and domeſtic ſlaves to the Engliſh Iſlands by the ſhorteſt rout, and that they ſhall be furniſhed with good veſſels and proviſions for the paſſage.

Granted.

A R T I C L E V.

The inhabitants of the Iſland ſhall march out of their poſts with the honors of war, their baggage, arms and colours, drums beating, and lighted matches.

Answer,—The inhabitants ſhall go freely to their homes,

A R T I C L E VI.

The inhabitants of the Iſland ſhall continue to enjoy their civil government, their laws, uſages and ordonances; juſtice ſhall be adminiſtered by the ſame perſons that are now in office, and the interior police of the Iſland ſhall be ſettled between His Moſt Chriſtian Maſteſty's governor and the inhabitants; *and in caſe the Iſland be ceded to the King of France at the peace, the inhabitants ſhall be at liberty either to preſerve their political government, or to accept that which is eſtabliſhed in Martinique and the French Iſlands.*

Granted.

A R T I C L E VII.

The inhabitants both ſecular and clergy, ſhall be maintained in the poſſeſſion of their real and perſonal eſtates and property, of what nature ſoever, as well as in the enjoyment of their rights and privileges, honors and immunities, and the free negroes and mulattoes in their freedom.

Granted.

ARTICLE VIII.

That they shall pay no other duty to His Most Christian Majesty than they paid to his Britannic Majesty, without any other tax or impost; the expence of the administration of justice, the salaries of ministers, and other ordinary charges, shall be paid out of the revenue of His Most Christian Majesty, in like manner as under the government of his Britannic Majesty.

Granted, if it was granted at Dominique.

ARTICLE IX.

That the slaves, baggage, vessels, merchandize, and every thing else, taken since the landing of the French troops and during the attack of the Island, shall be restored.

Granted, as far as it can possibly be effected.

ARTICLE X.

The absent inhabitants and those in the service of his Britannic Majesty, shall be maintained in the enjoyment and possession of their estates and effects, which shall be managed by their attorneys.

Granted.

ARTICLE XI.

The inhabitants shall not be compelled to furnish quarters, or any thing else for the troops or slaves to work on the fortifications.

This article cannot be granted.

ARTICLE XII.

The ships, vessels, and droghers, belonging to the inhabitants of this Island, shall remain their property.

Granted.

Q. 9

The

ARTICLE XIII.

The widows, and other inhabitants, who from sickness or other obstacles, cannot sign the capitulation, shall have a limited time to agree to it,

Granted,

ARTICLE XIV.

The inhabitants and merchants of this Island, comprehended in the present capitulation, shall enjoy all the privileges of trade, on the same terms as are granted to the subjects of His Most Christian Majesty, throughout the extent of his dominions,

Granted,

ARTICLE XV.

The inhabitants shall observe a strict neutrality, and not be enforced to take up arms against his Britannic Majesty, or any other power,

Granted.

ARTICLE XVI.

The inhabitants shall enjoy the exercise of their religion, and the ministers their curacies.

Granted,

ARTICLE XVII.

All the prisoners taken, or persons detained, since the landing of the French troops, shall be reciprocally restored.

Granted.

ARTICLE XVIII.

Merchants of the Island may receive ships to their address, without being confiscated, dispose of their merchandize, and carry on trade, and the port shall be entirely free, on paying the same duties as in the French Islands.

Agreed, provided they wear French colours after they arrive,

The

A R T I C L E X I X .

The inhabitants shall keep their arms.

Rejected.

A R T I C L E X X .

No persons but those now resident in the Island, or at present proprietors of lands and houses, shall hold any house or lands by purchase or otherwise, until the peace; but at the peace, if this Island be ceded to the King of France, the inhabitants who decline being under the French government, may then be at liberty to sell their estates, both real and personal, to whom they please, and to retire wherever they shall think proper, for which purpose a reasonable time be allowed them.

Granted.

A R T I C L E X X I .

The inhabitants of the Island may send their children to be educated in England, as well as to send them back, and to make remittance for their maintenances while in England.

Granted.

A R T I C L E X X I I .

The inhabitants shall be at liberty to sell their estates and effects to whom they think fit.

Granted.

A R T I C L E X X I I I .

That the Court of Chancery shall be held by the Members of the Council, and the proceedings be the same as are now used in the Island of Antigua; except that all writs and other process, shall be granted by the President of the Council, and the great seal now used in this Island, shall be given unto, and remain in his custody for the purpose of sealing all writs, process and decrees, issuing out of and made by the said court.

Granted, if it was granted to Dominique.

Q q 2

That

A R T I C L E XXIV.

That the wives of such officers and others, as are not in the Island, may retire with their effects, and the number of domesticks according to their rank.

Granted.

A R T I C L E XXV.

There shall be delivered to the General of the French troops, all the artillery and stores in the Colony of St. Vincent, belonging to the King of England; all the batteries on the coast, and the respective posts, as well in the Charib country, as elsewhere in the Island, shall be surrendered in the same state they were in when the Island was attacked, such injury as these may have received in any attack excepted; all the arms belonging to the King of England's troops, shall be delivered in like condition, excepting those of the officers of the troops and militia; no powder shall be secreted, or carried out of the magazines, which shall be delivered by the Governor.

Granted.

A R T I C L E XXVI.

None of the Indians or Charibs, shall on any account be permitted to garrison or be quartered in any of the forts, posts, towns, or houses in the Island; and the inhabitants demand and expect the protection of His Most Christian Majesty's Commander, to preserve their persons and properties inviolate, as long as they faithfully observe the present articles of capitulation.

Granted, with the exception in the reference.

A R T I C L E XXVII.

All negroes now absent or run away, shall when taken and brought in, be delivered up to their proprietors; and if any such are harboured by the Indians, Charibs, or free negroes, they shall upon demand be restored.

Granted.

ARTICLE XXVIII.

Whatever depredations the Charibs have committed during, or since the attack of the Island, they are to be compelled to instantly desist therefrom; and be made to release and give up all slaves and effects which they have taken; and to be fully restrained from hereafter committing the least disorder on the persons and effects of the inhabitants.

Answer—As much justice as possible shall be rendered.

ARTICLE XXIX.

All the Charibs now under arms, and who have joined the French troops, to be immediately disarmed, dismissed and ordered to their respective homes; and all others now in arms, to be disarmed, and also compelled to retire to their respective homes, and remain in their own district.

Granted, with the exception in the reference.

ARTICLE XXX.

A safeguard to be granted for all the papers at the Government-house; and these not to be liable to any inspection, and Governor Morris to be at liberty either to keep them there, or to remove them.

Granted.

ARTICLE XXXI.

The like to be granted for all papers and records in the respective offices of the Customs, the Marshall, Secretary, and Register, Receiver General, Treasurer, and Commissary and of all other public records and papers, to be left in the custody of their respective officers, and not to be inspected.

Granted.

ARTICLE XXXII.

Permission to send either to England, or to some of his Majesty's Admirals or Governors, advice to be forwarded to his Britannic Majesty, of the present event.

Answer—Whenever the Governor thinks proper.

Governor

ARTICLE XXXIII.

Governor Morris to remain in the Island some time, in order to settle his own private affairs; as also any of the King's officers, if required.

Granted.

ARTICLE XXXIV.—Demanded by the French General.

The inhabitants shall not be obliged to pay any debts due to English persons not residing in this Island, and who are not capitulants thereof, until the end of the war.

ARTICLE XXXV.

All vessels taken after the capitulation will be restored.

Granted, with the exception in the reference.

ARTICLE XXXVI.

The Colony shall be obliged to advance a sum of money, to pay the troops, which will be discounted from the revenue.

We, the Commander in Chief of the French troops, legally authorised in the King's name by the Count D'Estaing, and Valentine Morris, Esquire, Governor in Chief of the Island of St. Vincent, have agreed to, and signed three copies of the above Thirty-six Articles.

LE CHEVALIER DE TROLONG DURUMAINE.
VALENTINE MORRIS.

Par ordre, Dalkan, Secrétaire.

By command, Robert Westfield, Secretary.

Government-House, St. Vincent,

June 18, 1779.

R E F E R E N C E S.

1. As to the Twenty-ninth Article, although Mr. Canonge had allowed it, it has been agreed that the Charibs shall be sent to their homes, and these be restrained from doing any injury to the inhabitants and Red Charibs, without disarming them.

2. Relative to the Twenty-sixth Article, after the words "in any of the forts," there shall be understood except in case of an attack.

3. The ships from Europe make an exception to the Thirty-fifth Article.

LE CHEVALIER DE TROLONG DURUMAIN.

VALENTINE MORRIS.

Par ordre Dallan, Secrétaire.

By command, Robert Westfield, Secretary.

* * We are convinced, by the dispositions ordered by the Governor, that the success of our enterprize would have been very doubtful, if the troops had made more dispatch in executing his orders; especially if there had been a sufficient number of troops in the Island to restrain the Charibs who joined us; leaving, wherever they passed, marks of desolation, and of the revenge that animated them. These two motives induced Mr. Morris to capitulate.

C. 17

*Copy of a Minute of the Treasury Board, dated
August 25, 1787.*

P R E S E N T,

LORD NORTH,
LORD PALMERSTON,
SIR RICHARD SUTTON.

READ a letter from Mr. Knox, dated the 24th instant, on the subject of a Memorial of Valentine Morris, Esq. late Governor of the Island of St. Vincent, desiring payment of his salary and his contingent disbursements in that Island, in which Mr. Knox acquaints the Board, by directions of Lord George Germain, that, &c. &c.

That the contingent expences may be classed as follows :

Barracks, out-posts, and public works.

Sloop-hire, purchase, and repairs,

Commissary.

Hospital.

Presents to Charibs and secret service.

That the expence of barracks, &c. is much beyond any apparent necessity ; but as the present object is not the propriety* of Governor Morris's conduct in incurring the expence, *he acquaints My Lords, that there are vouchers for the whole of the expenditure ;* and in the amount is included the expence of an expedition against the runaway negroes, undertaken and executed by Governor Morris with great spirit and

* Not only the propriety, but the *absolute necessity*, has, it is presumed, been fully shewn in the narrative.

and alacrity ; which, by its success, prevented very great mischief to the inhabitants, who contributed nothing towards it ; § that the charge for the sloop is much too great, * *although there are vouchers for it*, that the charge for a Commissary is very large †, and requires explanation ; that the hospital expences were fatally necessary, and the presents to Charibs and secret service money were probably of public utility. That there are, besides the foregoing general heads, charges for a Judge Advocate, Secretary, and Stationary, neither of which are allowed to Governors of his Majesty's ancient Provinces or Islands. ‡

And

§ His Lordship here not quite accurate.

* The astonishing rise by the war of these articles, (even one thousand per cent. in many instances has been shewn) which constituted these charges, unavoidably occasioned their being great ; notwithstanding which, after a comparative examination of similar ones in other contingent accounts of neighbouring governments, made in consequence of my challenging such, their Lordships, as also one of their Secretaries, candidly confessed the charges in my account fell considerably short of those in others, with which they had been compared.

† How assiduously I had endeavoured to lessen these, my letters on that subject to the Lords of the Treasury, the Governor of Grenada, and the Commissary himself, amply vouch.

‡ This report on these articles was owing to an opportunity not being given to me of explaining these charges, although perfectly just and regular.

As to that of the Deputy Judge Advocate, he produced to me his commission from the Judge Advocate General in England ; where was recited that part of the commission of the latter, which authorised him to make such deputies : on examining his charges, (the whole inconsiderable and very reasonable) I found them the same as they had been before St. Vincent was made a separate government ; an event, I repeat, which brought into my contingent account many charges as well as these, which otherwise would

R r

have

And for protests and damages on returned bills, the charges of which will in course, fall on the public, if My Lords aims of the expence for which the original bills were drawn.

Read

have been in that of Grenada : Thus it became unhappily my duty to pay him. To have neglected doing it, would have brought on just reprimand ; whilst having done it, brought on me an expence for public service, for which the Lords of the Treasury have hitherto not chose to hear my explanation or proofs.

The charges for secretary, clerks, and stationary, are the same as those articles in the contingent accounts for Grenada and Dominique, new governments, acquired, like St. Vincent, by the peace of 1763 ; and, on explanation and reasons too long for a note, will be found equally just and regular ; and until otherwise provided for, must be allowed, and have place in the contingent account of those new governments, although not at present charged by Governors of the old settled Islands ; where, however, these charges did formerly and long subsist ; until those old governments becoming more settled, and better able themselves to bear them, and by degrees changing from quite military to civil ones ; these charges, blended with many others, were thrown on the Colonies ; and the Governors received payment of them in the establishment and augmentation of their Colony salary.

Until some such provision is made in the new Governments, their Governors, and that of St. Vincent perhaps most peculiarly, are entitled to such ; the nature of its Government, and its unavoidable constant intercourse with the French Governors ; and recourse to the Archives of their Islands, for copies of all the titles and other documents originally lodged there, (and now necessary for the inhabitants of St. Vincent) requiring not only a competent knowledge, and frequent interpretations of their language, but an infinite extra correspondence in it ; all which unavoidably induced extra expences of clerks, stationary, &c. not incurred in the old Governments.

Can such, in common justice, be made fall on me, receiving no Colony salary, or any equivalent, and not yet paid one shilling of my English one ? Is not the responsibility of a Governor, keeping the contingent account, making its payments, and drafts on the Lords of the Treasury for such (and which has fatally ruined me) sufficient burden, but that these payments must also add to it ?

Read the several Inclosures in the foregoing Letter, viz.

Copy of a letter from Lord Geo. Germain to this Board, dated 15th March, 1776, notifying Governor Morris's appointment, and desire the Board would move the King to provide him a suitable salary.

Copy of a letter from Mr. Robinson to Mr. Pownall, dated the 25th of March, 1776, stating, that the Board would agree to the payment of a salary of 1200l. a year out of four and a half per cent. duties arising within the Island of St. Vincent.

Copy of a letter from Lord George Germain to Governor Morris, dated 3d of April, 1776, signifying the King's pleasure, that he should require of the Council and Assembly of St. Vincent the grant of four and a half per cent. duties; but that he must make such requisition in such manner, as might avoid engaging the King in any controversy with the Assembly, and impede the public business.

Extract of a letter from Lord George Germain to Governor Morris, dated the 5th of Sept. 1776, *stating, that it would be improper to take any steps for the appointment of a Lieutenant Governor till the Assembly had granted a salary for the Governor.**

Copy of a letter from Lord George Germain to Governor Morris, dated 5th of February, 1777, *signifying the King's*

R r 2

appro-

* As the Assembly never did grant me a salary, can any thing be clearer than my title under this promise, which must here be considered as a royal one coming from the Secretary of State officially, to the continuation of this salary? Yet, alas! that also is withheld from me.

approbation § of his conduct respecting his requisition of the four and a half per cent. duties, in respect to the salary of 1200l. a year, proposed to be allowed to Governor Morris out of the duties of four and a half per cent. to be raised in the Island of St. Vincent; it appearing to My Lords, that Governor Morris, in obedience to his Majesty's commands, † signified to him by Lord George Germain, had applied to the Council and Assembly of St. Vincent for the grant of the duty of four and a half per cent. on the exported produce of the Island, in the same manner which the same had been granted in the Leeward Islands; but that the Council and Assembly of the Island of St. Vincent had refused ‡ to grant the same; and that Governor Morris had, in obedience to his Majesty's commands, made such requisition with caution, and that he took care to avoid doing it in a manner that might engage his Majesty in any controversy with the Assembly, or to impede the public business; and that it had been signified by Lord George Germain, that his conduct, in respect to the duty of four and a half per cent. and his own salary, was approved by his Majesty.

My Lords, under all the circumstances of this case, are of opinion, that it is reasonable and just, that Governor Morris should be allowed his salary* at the rate of 1200l. a year, during the period he continued Governor of St. Vincent.

As to the several sums charged for barracks, out-posts, and public works, and the charges on account of the Hospital, My Lords

§ What could be a more honourable testimony in favour of my conduct, than this royal approbation?

† Here is a testimony that surely needs no further comment than to be attended to.

‡ A slight inaccuracy of their Lordships; for, to avoid an open rupture, a peremptory refusal was not hazarded, in obedience to the King's commands, as it was found it would not be granted.

* Here is an honourable acknowledgment, which surely, as it entitles me, ought to have gained the immediate payment of that salary, not one shilling of which have I yet received.

*Lords are of opinion, that these sums also should be allowed;** but My Lords do not allow the charges for sloop-hire, purchase, and repairs, nor the present to Charibs and secret service, nor the charges for Commissary, until they shall be further explained.

Nor do My Lords allow the charges for Judge Advocate, Secretary, and Stationary;† and the Board direct, that the cost of protests and damages on returned bills be allowed on such bills only, as were drawn for the respective services approved of as before-mentioned.‡

Extract of a Letter from John Robinson, Esq. late Secretary to the Lords Commissioners of his Majesty's Treasury, to Lord Viscount Mountstuart, Auditor of the Imprest, dated 29th March, 1782.

My Lords having had under consideration|| a minute of this Board of the 25th of August 1781, also papers presented by Governor Morris, on the 10th and 12th of Dec. 1781, in
expla-

* Here also, after the fullest consideration and examination, is an allowance of those very charges at this hour, and after the death of so many necessary witnesses, and loss of papers, cavilled at.

‡ Vide the note on this head, in the report on it of Lord George Germain.

† The claims of the bill-holders is here again most fully confirmed, as the aggregate amount of these fall under the amount of the specific respective services, allowed in the paragraph-preceding this last.

|| Here their Lordships acknowledge a re-consideration of their former minutes, and of course thereby confirm, after maturest consideration, the articles therein allowed me.

explanation of the several articles in his accounts for sloop-hire, secret service money, Commissary, &c. together with a letter from Mr. Knox, dated the 6th of January, 1778, stating, that Lord George Germain was of opinion that the continuance of the armed schooner at St. Vincent was then *necessary for the safety of that Island, and the protection of its trade.**

My Lords have directed me to acquaint you, that they are so far satisfied with the papers stated by Governor Morris, in *explanation and justification*§ of the charges for a sloop-hire, purchase and repairs, the presents to Charibs and secret service money, and the Commissariat, as to authorise your Lordships to proceed in the examination of those articles, and to insert them as *cravings*† in the state of Governor Morris's account, to be submitted to the future consideration of this Board.

Pall

* Here, on a fresh reference to the Secretary of State, the absolute necessity of this charge is certified.

§ Here is a candid acknowledgment of my having given satisfaction, explanation, and justification of those articles of my account, suspended by the former minutes, but now allowed of.

† How, after this authority to admit these charges as *cravings*, can an auditor in justice not do it?

Pall Mall, Feb. 25th, 1783.

S I R,

I had heard, before I had the pleasure of receiving your letter, that Governors were appointed to the West India Islands; and I was sorry to find that your name was not among them. I was always ready to declare what I knew of your zeal for his Majesty's service; but in my present situation* it did not become me to offer advice, or recommend any person to the notice of Administration, without being referred to for that purpose.

I have the honour to be,

With great truth,

Sir,

Your most obedient,

humble Servant,

SACKVILLE.

To Valentine Morris, Esq.

* His Lordship being then out of office, if not actually in opposition.

F I N I S.





